

Early English Poets.

THE  
COMPLETE POEMS  
OF  
GILES FLETCHER, B.D.

EDITED,  
WITH  
*Memorial-Introduction and Notes,*  
BY THE  
REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART.



London:  
CHATTO AND WINDUS, PICCADILLY.  
1876.

H. T. GERRANS,  
WORCESTER COLLEGE,  
OXFORD.

## *Preface.*

I INCLUDED the Poems of the FLETCHERS very early in my Fuller Worthies' Library; and within a few months of their private issue, the entire impressions were distributed among my fellow-students and lovers of our elder poetic literature. The number of copies (106 8vo, and 156 12mo) was so limited that I have had since to disappoint many applicants from far and near. It gives me accordingly no little pleasure to respond to the wish of the Publishers that I should furnish certain of the Fuller Worthies' Library to the general public. Giles will pave the way for Phineas Fletcher; and the Fletchers, with Sir John Davies and Sir Philip Sydney, which are to be almost contemporaneously published, afford access to a wider circle to some of those literary treasures that *for the first time* it has been my privilege to collect and edit critically and worthily.

Throughout I have re-collated every line and word with the Author's own texts—not without advantage in various ways, in that my earlier Worthies were printed at a provincial press, and with un-instructed and merely mechanical workmen, so much so that even a second and third revise-proof failed to secure attention to my corrections.

---

I add to this new edition of Giles Fletcher a bright little poem from the Tanner MSS., first printed by me as an appendix to his Father's Poems ("Licia," &c.) in the Fuller Worthies' Miscellanies. I have also been enabled to add to the facts and criticisms of the Memorial-Introduction. As a Maker of real and unique genius, Giles Fletcher is only in these later days winning his deserved renown. By his great poem he has never ceased to hold across the centuries the "fit audience tho' few;" and to-day he is a living *motif* and impulse in the line of "Sursum :"

"Onward and upward, whatever the way ;  
Gloomy or glad, through darkness and day :  
Vow'd to the end, be it distant or soon,  
Under the banner of Christ to march on ;  
Strong in His armour to war against ill ;  
With a will, with a will,  
Onward and upward."<sup>1</sup>

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

---

FROM MY STUDY,  
*St George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Hymns by F. T. Palgrave, 1870 (Macmillan), 3d ed.

*To*

**FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE, ESQ.,**

*late Scholar of Balliol and Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford;*

*a*

*“Sweet Singer”*

*and a*

*Penetrative and judicially-deliberate Critic;*

**I Dedicate**

*This first complete and worthy edition of an old Poet:—*

*Very faithfully and admiringly,*

**ALEXANDER B. GROSART.**



## Contents.



## MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.

### I. BIOGRAPHICAL.

PHINEAS, and not GILES FLETCHER as usually supposed—was the first-born of his Family; and hence such new facts and details as I have had the good fortune to discover (and recover) concerning the FLETCHERS, find most fitting place in the Memoir of him prefixed to our collection of his ‘Poems.’<sup>1</sup>

The father of our Poets was GILES FLETCHER, LL.D., brother of RICHARD FLETCHER, who died Bishop of London. He was a man who did valorous and varied service to his Country: his visit to THEODORE IVANOWICH, ‘czar’ of Russia, and his book about it, being the most notable. Dr GILES FLETCHER was son of good RICHARD FLETCHER, the first REFORMATION ‘pastor’ of CRANBROOK in Kent, and in his somewhat stormy and wandering life, he is found flitting to and fro between the paternal Vicarage and London. PHINEAS was born—as elsewhere we prove—in CRAN-

<sup>1</sup> In the Fuller Worthies’ Library, 4 vols. 1869. Sooner or later to be published uniform with this.

BROOK ; but Giles was born in London by the testimony of THOMAS FULLER in his 'Worthies.'<sup>1</sup> His informant was the Rev. JOHN RAMSEY of 'Rougham in Norfolk' who married the widow of our Poet.<sup>2</sup> It is to be regretted that his birth-date was not given by FULLER. CHALMERS'<sup>3</sup> conjecture of 1588 seems improbable, as in the present volume will be found his 'Canto' upon the death of Elizabeth, originally published in 1603, that is, in such case, when he was in his 14th or 15th year. I do not forget that at the same age, if not younger, Milton put forth "the shooting of the infant oak which in later times was to overshadow the forest"—as Dr SYMMONS with unwonted vivacity describes his translations from the Psalms. But while these Psalms owe perhaps their choicest epithets and most vivid touches to Sylvester ('du-Bartas') the 'Canto' is strictly original and altogether too prodigious a production for

<sup>1</sup> Vol. II. 82 (edt. 1811 by Nichols).

<sup>2</sup> Fuller and after him his editors, and even Willmott, misspell this excellent man's name 'Rainsey.' It is RAMSEY, as appears by a volume of his 'Sermons,' of ripe learning and rare quaintness and memorableness of thinking and style—which is in my library, viz : 'Præterita or a Summary of several Sermons : the greater part preached many years past in several places, and upon sundry occasions. By JOHN RAMSEY, Minister of East Rudham in the County of Norfolk,' 1650 (4<sup>o</sup>). The 'Registers' of his Church and Parish are all gone till within a century of the present time ; and hence no memorial of him remains there. I have not met with another copy of his 'Præterita.' In his Epistle Dedicatory to Duport, he describes it as a 'second mite into the Churches Treasury : the common gazophylacium of the Press.'

<sup>3</sup> Biog. Dict. *sub nomine.*

a mere youth. The reader can turn to the 'Canto' and judge for himself.

Our first new fact—and a valuable one—we are able to add here *viz*: that his mother's name was JOAN SHEAFE of CRANBROOK, Kent, daughter of one of the wealthy clothiers of the place. The 'Register' shews that the marriage of this 'fair lady' with GILES FLETCHER Senr., took place on 16th January, 1580 (o.s.) that is 1581.<sup>1</sup>

It is to be noted that Anthony a-Wood gives a place of honour to the son of Thomas Sheafe of Cranbrook, *viz*: Dr Thomas Sheafe, who lies in the Chapel of St George's, Windsor. In all probability this dignitary was brother of Joan, mother of our two poets.<sup>2</sup>

FULLER further states that at an early age he was sent to 'Westminster' School, and that he was elected from it to Trinity College, Cambridge. On this WILLMOTT—than whom few have been more painstaking, as none had keener insight, or finer poetic sympathies, or a more unerring taste—remarks:—

<sup>1</sup> I must heartily acknowledge the ungrudging labour of Mr WILLIAM TARBUCK of CRANBROOK, in aiding my Fletcher-researches. Painstaking, persevering and intelligent, without pretence, Mr TARBUCK is an enthusiast in all that honours his native town. We trust he will one day expand his occasional Lectures, and give us a 'History' of it. Mr TARBUCK's investigations have yielded me important contributions to the Memoir of PHINEAS FLETCHER and the Family generally.

<sup>2</sup> *Athenæ Oxon*: by Bliss, *sub nomine*: his censure of another related SHEAFE for leaving his money to 'laymen' and not the Church, is mere abuse, and utterly unwarranted.

“This is the relation of Fuller; but I am unable to reconcile it with the declaration of GILES FLETCHER himself. In the dedication of ‘Christ’s Victorie’ to Dr NEVILLE, he speaks, with all the ardour of a young and noble heart, of the kindness he had experienced from that excellent man. He mentions his having reached down ‘as it were out of heaven, a benefit of that nature and price, than which he could wish none (only heaven itself excepted) either more fruitful and contenting for the time that is now present, or more comfortable and encouraging for the time that is already past, or more hopeful and promising for the time that is yet to come.’ And further on, he expressly states that he was placed in Trinity College by Dr Neville’s ‘only favour, most freely, without either any means from others, or any desert in himself.’ This praise could not have been consistent with truth, if Fletcher had obtained his election from Westminster School; and a careful examination of the Register-Book enables me to add that he was not upon the Foundation.”<sup>1</sup>

This is decisive; and yet no one will bear hard on dear FULLER, with such a mass of material to assort. I can testify, after following him in many recondite and special lines of inquiry, that his general accuracy is not less amazing than his immense industry.

<sup>1</sup> Lives of the English Sacred Poets: by Robert Aris Willmott. 2nd edition, 2 vols. 12mo, 1839: Vol I. p. 64. This is preferable here to the first edition, as it corrects previous errors, and is fuller: but the first edition is preferable in other respects, as will appear.

The patronage of Dr NEVILLE must have been well-timed; for through the paternal responsibilities incurred as executor of his Bishop-brother, the Family were enduring at the period, painful hardships as an extant Letter—elsewhere to be used—gives pathetic evidence.<sup>1</sup> It is probable that the Fletchers of Liversedge, Yorkshire, held places of trust in the service of the lordly house of the Nevilles there.<sup>2</sup>

That the ‘Canto’ of young Master GILES found so prominent a place in so prominent a volume as ‘Sor-  
rowe’s Joy:’ wherein the ‘wisest Fool’ (King JAMES) was welcomed by nearly all the University ‘singers,’ including PHINEAS FLETCHER—would seem to argue premature recognition. And yet very slender are the records of him even in his own College—renowned Trinity. Cooper’s *ATHENÆ CANTABRIGIENSES* strangely fails us altogether, though already covering the years of GILES’ attendance.<sup>3</sup> Wood’s *ATHENÆ* designates him ‘batchelour of divinity of Trinity College,’ and adds with rare feeling for him “equally beloved of the muses and graces.”<sup>4</sup> Does the mention of the ‘Graces’ point to his personal beauty? If so—it recalls the ‘comeliness’

<sup>1</sup> See our Memoir of Phineas as before: and Bond’s ‘Preface’ to Dr Fletcher’s book on Russia, pp. cxxv-vi.

<sup>2</sup> See Memorial-Introduction to Poems of Giles Fletcher, LL.D., in Misc. of F. W. L., as before, pp. 8-10.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. I., 1500-85: Vol. II., 1586-1609. Are we never to get Vol. III.?

<sup>4</sup> *Fasti* (by Bliss) I. 190, 191.

and noble presence of his uncle (Bishop FLETCHER) that so 'took' Elizabeth.

We are enabled to add to his TRINITY dates. In the Scholars' Admission Book is the following entry in his own handwriting, under 'April 12th, 1605.'

'Ægidius Fletcherus, Discipulus juratus.'

His name also occurs among the B.A. scholars in the Senior Bursar's Book for 1606. He is there shewn to have received two quarterly payments of 3s. 4d. The book for 1605 is missing, as is that for 1607; but in 1608 his name appears as a B.A. scholar, and he receives four quarterly payments of 3s. 4d. In 1614-5, in the Senior Bursar's Book, are these two entries: *Item*, Paid to Mr Fletcher for a quarter's allowance, at 3s. 4d. the weeke from St. Ladie day to Midsomer for Mr Gardiner—xlijs. iiijd.: 1615. *Item*, Spent in carring [sic] of letters gratulatory to the King and Prince to Gren-wiche by my selfe<sup>1</sup> and Mr Fletcher, man and horse, 5 days, vi. xviijs.: 1617. Finally, in the Conclusion Book is this: January 24th.: Mr Fletcher and Mr Kin-aston added to Catechise to those already appointed.

<sup>1</sup> This Bursar ('myselfe') was a Thomas Fortho. With reference to the last entry it may be well to explain that Fellows who wished to qualify themselves for College preachers had to expound the Catechism a certain number of times in Chapel. Under the old statutes the College Preachers had certain privileges with regard to livings which they were allowed to hold with their Fellowship.

Such is all of 'Register'-memorial left ; slight but all new facts.<sup>1</sup>

There can be no doubt that from 1603 of the 'Canto,' to 1617, he was laying up those stores of various learning and of scholastic Divinity, for which he was afterwards so remarkable.

In 1610, he published the poem—'Christ's Victorie'—on which his Fame will rest immovably 'while there is any praise.'<sup>2</sup> A second edition was not issued until 1632. It is sufficiently clear that no more than the immortal 'Folio' of 1623, 'Paradise Lost,' or 'Silex Scintillans,' was this consummate poem 'popular;' while from his brother's Lines it is evident that 'malicious tongues' depreciated it ; and that otherwise he was not sufficiently estimated. We must here read the loving fraternal 'Lines.' "Upon my brother Mr G. F. his book entitled 'Christ's Victorie and Triumph.'

Fond lads, that spend so fast your posting time,  
(Too posting time, that spends your time as fast)  
To chant light toyes, or frame some wantom rhyme,  
Where idle boyes may glut their lustfull taste ;  
Or else with praise to clothe some fleshly slime  
With virgin roses and fair lilies chaste ;  
While itching blouds and youthfull eares adore it ;  
But wiser men, and once yourselves, will most abhorre it.  
  
But thou (most neare, most deare) in this of thine  
Hast prov'd the Muses not to Venus bound ;  
Such as thy matter, such thy Muse, divine ;

<sup>1</sup> I am deeply indebted to Mr W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., of Trinity College, for discovering these entries for me.

<sup>2</sup> Southey's British Poets : Chaucer to Jonson, p. 807.

Or thou such grace with Mercie's self hast found,  
 That she herself deignes in thy leaves to shine ;  
 Or stoll'n from heav'n, thou brought'st this verse to ground,  
 Which frights the nummèd soul with fearfull thunder,  
 And soon with honeyed dews thawes it 'twixt joy and wonder.

Then do not thou malicious tongues esteem ;  
 (The glasse, through which an envious eye doth gaze,  
 Can eas'ly make a mole-hill mountain seem)  
 His praise dispraises, his dispraises praise ;  
 Enough, if best men best thy labours deem,  
 And to the highest pitch thy merit raise ;  
 While all the Muses to thy song decree  
 Victorious Triumph, triumphant Victorie."<sup>1</sup>

That 'Christ's Victorie' had one supreme 'student' in JOHN MILTON every one discerns ; and the 'one' is compensating renown. Surely and permanently, if slowly, the majority came round to the 'one' ; and now whoever knows aught of English Literature, knows 'by heart' the 'thoughts that breathe and words that burn' of this truly divine and imperishable Poem. If GILES had lived to see his brother's 'Sicelides' (1631) ; and perchance he did see it in the Manuscript—he would doubtless have found cheer in these lines of the 'Epilogue' in answer to the question 'What euer feast could every guest content ?' viz :

" In this thought, this thought the Author eas'd  
 Who once made all, all rules—all neuer pleas'd ;  
 FAINE WOULD WE PLEASE THE BEST, IF NOT THE MANY  
 AND SOONER WILL THE REST BE PLEASED THEN ANY ;  
 OUR REST WE SET IN PLEASING OF THE BEST,  
 So wish we you what you may give us : Rest."

<sup>1</sup> 'Poeticall Miscellanies,' pp. 101, 102 (1633).

Fuller has neglected to inform us in what year our 'sweet Singer' received ordination; but while in residence at Cambridge he was much sought after as a 'preacher.' His pulpit was sacred 'St. Mary's' from which have come perhaps the grandest Sermons ever spoken by mortal tongues, and to the most large-brained auditories found anywhere, not excepting 'Paule's Crosse.'<sup>1</sup> A peculiarity of his 'prayers,' was that they usually consisted of one entire allegory 'not driven, but led on, most proper in all particulars.'<sup>2</sup> It is scarcely a loss that 'prayers' of this type have not been preserved, and yet one would have liked to see a specimen, as one rejoices that in sequestered places one may still see Gardens of the antique sort, wherein the God-made sylvage is transformed by art into all manner of Dutch fantastiques of beds and knots, 'without a leaf astray,' as 'Our Village' describes.

In '1612' Fletcher edited and published at Cambridge the 'Remains' of a remarkable 'Oxford' man—**NATHANIEL POWNOLL**. The 'Epistle Dedicatory' is addressed to John King, Bishop of London;<sup>3</sup> and is a bit of terse, thoughtful English. Willmot laments that he had not been able to obtain the book as "it would certainly tend to illustrate the poet's history." Between the first edition of his 'Lives' (1834) and the second

<sup>1</sup> Cf. my Memoir of Dr Richard Sibbes, Vol. I. pp. lii., liii.: and Masson's 'Milton.'

<sup>2</sup> Fuller, as before.

<sup>3</sup> See my Memoir of Bishop King prefixed to reprint of his 'Jonah' [4to.] in Nichol's Puritan Commentaries.

(1839) he seems to have despaired of ever seeing it, and drops out all mention of it.<sup>1</sup> I am very pleased to be able to produce it from SELDEN's copy of POWNOLL, preserved in the 'Bodleian.'<sup>2</sup> Here it is:—

' To the Reverend Father in God John L[ord] Bishop of London.

Right woorthie and reuerend Father in God :

Blame not your ancient Obseruer, if nowe, after he hath recouered in a manner, at Cambridge, that life which he lost at his departure from Oxford, he rises aniew, as it wear out of his ashes, to do his humble seruice to his Lordship ; and, indeede, to whome can any fruit that comes from him, bee with more right pre-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the former, p. 34: In a foot-note here, WILMOTT is perplexed with a contradiction between WATT's 'Bibliotheca Britannica' and the antiquary COLE, because the former describes Pownoll's volume as printed at 'Canterbury:' but the explanation is that there was a mistake of Watt's editors (for his work was posthumous) in reading *Cant[abrigiæ]* := Cambridge, as Canterbury.

<sup>2</sup> The following is the full title-page 'The Young Divines Apologie for his continuance in the Universitie with Certain Meditations, written by Nathaniel Pownoll, late student of Christ-Church in Oxford. Printed by Cantrell Legge, Printer to the Universitie of Cambridge; and are to be sold in Paul's Church-yard by Matthew Lownes at the signe of the Bishop's head,' 1612, [12mo.] Another edition of the 'Young Divine's Apology' was published at Oxford in 1658 'printed for T. Robinson' and to this are added (1) His Meditation upon the calling of the Ministrie at his first institution unto it. (2) A Meditation upon the first of the seauen penitentiall Psalms of David. (3) His daily Sacrifice.

---

sented then to him, in whose garden, and onder whose shadow it grieu? Into whose hand should this small book, though wanting his owne Epistle, be deliuered, but onto that, to which it hath before given so many Epistles? whear can it looke for protection with more hope than whear it hath formerly, with all fauour founde it?

If your Lordship thearfore will be pleased to be the defender of this Apologie, and to breath as I may truly say, the breath of life againe into his sequent Meditations, that so beeing animated aniew with those on-speakable sighs, and alike feruent zeale of spirit, wherwith they wear first, as in fierie chariots, carried up into heau'n; I doubt not but they will seeme, beeing so quickned, to any that shall reade them (especially if, as Job wished in a case not much onlike, his soule wear in his soules stead) no cold, or dull, or dead letters; and in so doing, you shall not onely follow him into his graue, but call him out of it with this so speciall a benefit, binding with the dead in one knot of thankfulnessesse all his friends that yet live, and cannot but ioy to see your Lordship's fauour out-live the person on whom it

These last three are contained in one volume at the end of the 'Apologie' 1612. I notice that in the Will of our Giles' Uncle—Bishop RICHARD FLETCHER—he bequeaths, among other things the following: 'Item,' I geue vnto my sister Pownoll twenty poundes. (Dyce's Beaumont & Fletcher, Vol. I. lxxxviii.) Was this the mother of our Pownoll? If so then we have a key to our poet's interest in editing and publishing his 'Remaines:' in such case he was his cousin.

is bestowed: of whome my selfe, being the leaste, shal  
euer thinke I am most bound to be.

Your L. to command in all good seruice

G. FLETCHER,

To this falls to be added an equally good 'Epistle' to 'the Reader' which follows:—

'The Authour of this small discourse, or rather (giue mee leauue so to call him) the Swan that, before his death, sung this diuine song, is now thear, whear he neither needs the praise, nor fears the envy of any: whose life, as it deserued so it was covetous of no mans commendation; himselfe being as farre from pride as his desert was neere it, yet because it was his grieve, that hee should die before he was fit to doe God the seruice hee desired; and his friends desire, that beeing so fit as hee was for his service, hee might (if it had been possible) neuer have died at all; thearfore his booke was bould to thrust it selfe into that world which the Author of it had lately left, thereby to satisfye both his Makers desire, in doing the church of God some seruice; and his friends grieve, in not suffering him altogether to lie dead.

And truely what better seruice can it doe, then to persuade with reason, since Authoritie forces not, our young Neophytes to abide awhile in the schooles of the Prophets, at Bethel, before they presume to enter the Temple at Hierusalem; and if reason can doe little with them, because happily they want it, yet let his ex-

ample (an argument that prevails much with the common people, of whome such prophets are the tayle) make them at least see, and confesse, though they know not how to amend, their fault. Ten yeares had hee liued in the Uniuersitie, eight languages had hee learnt, and taught his tongue so many seueral waies by which to expresse a good heart ; watching often, daily exercising, alway studying, in a word, making an end of himselfe in an ouer-feruent desire to benefit others ; and yet, after hee had, as it wear out of himself, sweat out all this oyle for his lampe, after hee had with the sunne ran so many heauenly races, and when the sunne was laied abed by his labours, after hee had burnt out so many candles to giue his minde light (hauing alwaies S. Paul's querie in his minde *τις τρόπος ταύτης οὐαίος*) hee neuer durst adventure to doe that, after all these studies done, and ended, which our young novices, doeing nothing, coumpt nothing to doe : but still thought himselfe as unfit, as hee knew all men weare unworthy of so high an honour, as to be the Angells of God.

I could wish that he had left behinde him, if not all his learning, yet some of his modesty to be diuided among these empty sounding vessels, that want both ; but since in him so great examples of piety, knowledge, industrie, and unaffected modesty are all fallen so deeply asleep, as I am afraid we shall hardly find in any of his age the like, (which I speak not to deny iust praise to the liuing ; but who will not afford a few flowers to strowe the cophine of the dead ?) thear was

no way to awaken them, and in them him, but by laying them up, not with him in his graue, but in these immortal monuments of the presse, the liuing Tombes proper to dead learning, wherein these flowers may liue, though their roote be withered, and though the trunk be dead, the branches flowrish.

Let rich men therefore in the gilded sepulchres and proud monuments of their death, beg for the memory of their liues: the righteous shall be had in euerlasting remembrance, without any such proud beggary; nor shall he euer be beholding to a dead stone for the matter; and good reason, Righteousness being a shadow of that divine substance, which hath in it no shadow of change much less of corruption: only I could wish their liues wear as long as their memories; that so this crooked age might haue as great store, as it hath need of them.

G. F.'

Prefixed to the 'Bodleian' copy of POWNOLL is this Latin M.S. Epitaphum.

'Flos juvenum, decus Oxonii, spes summa parentum  
 Te legit ante diem (matre parante) lapis.—  
 Hoc satis est cineri: reliqua immortalia coelo  
 Condit amoreque hominum, condit amoreque Dei.'

When our FLETCHER left CAMBRIDGE is not known; but as we have seen he was appointed to 'catechise' in 1617, and thus must have remained at the University until then at least.

That he was a Divinely-'called' not merely Bishop-ordained 'minister of the Gospel' is certain. For in

the invocation of his great Poem he adoringly acknowledges *the* one mighty change within, the gentle yet awful dower that alone warrants a man to accept the august office. As PHINEAS has like definite and deep words concerning the same central thing—as fully appears in his Memoir—it would almost seem as though the two brothers were moved, inclined, and enabled to give themselves to their Lord at the same time. With hush of awe, not without white tears, one reads the goldenly precious self-revelation, modest but frank, frank because confiding. They must find place here :

..... “The obsequies of Him that could not die  
 And death of life, ende of eternitie,  
 How worthily He died, that died vnworthily ; .....  
 Is the first flame wherewith my whiter Muse  
 Doth burne in heauenly love, such love to tell.  
 O Thou that didst this holy fire infuse,  
 And taught’st this brest, *but late the graue of hell,*  
*Wherin a blind, and dead heart liu’d, to swell*  
 With better thoughts, send downe those lights that lend  
 Knowledge, how to begin, and how to end  
 The loue, that neuer was, nor euer can be pend.”<sup>1</sup>

Thus baptized with Fire ‘from the Altar’ he became a servant-Shepherd under the Owner-shepherd.

FULLER says “He was at last (by exchange of his living) settled in Suffolk.” On this WILMOTT observes “It seems improbable that he would have relinquished any other preferment for a situation which is supposed to have hastened the period of his death;” and he continues “[He] did not live long to reap the advan-

<sup>1</sup> Part I. s. I, 3. . . . .

tage of his preferment ; the unhealthiness of the situation combined with the ignorance of his parishioners, to depress his spirits and exhaust his constitution ; a lonely village in the maritime part of Suffolk, more than two hundred years ago, had few consolations to offer to one accustomed to the refined manners and elegant occupations of an University. We are told by Fuller in the quaint manner for which he is remarkable, that Fletcher's 'clownish and low-parted parishioners (having nothing but their shoes high about them) valued not their pastor according to his worth, which disposed him to melancholy and hastened his dissolution.'<sup>1</sup>

We are reminded of HERRICK's like experience among his 'clownish' Devonshire parishioners. Unfortunately the 'Registers' of ALDERTON—the 'living' of Fletcher —only go back to 1674 ; so that there are no accessible records to get at Facts and dates.

<sup>1</sup> As before, p. 67: "He may have been" suggests Willmott here, "presented to the living by Sir Robert Naunton, whose family were the patrons of the Church and had their residence in the parish. Naunton was Public Orator during several years of Fletcher's residence at Cambridge, and being himself a member of Trinity was, probably, well acquainted with his poetry and genius." On this, in a little Paper which appeared in the Ipswich Journal, (March 12th, 1853) a local Writer adds "If Scipio departed from Rome to fix his residence in some remote locality, it was but natural that he should sigh for the companionship of his beloved Lælius." It is discreditable in no common degree to Suffolk that an appeal by the (then) Rector for funds in order to place a marble tablet in the wall of the 'old Rectory' in memory of Fletcher, remains (1875) un-responded to and the pious project unperformed. O Shame where is thy blush ?

While 'Rector' I do not doubt he discharged faithfully the functions of his office ; and his prose in the form of 'Epistles' and 'Prefaces' already given, and those which precede his Poem, should alone warrant us in concluding that he had preaching-power. But besides it is our rare happiness to have before us a copy—one of three known to exist, and only three—of a prose treatise by our Worthy, that gives us in all likelihood the substance of a series of sermons. As this book has escaped the knowledge of all our Fletcher's previous Biographers, I shall give first of all the title-page, next the 'Epistle Dedicatory,' and thereafter extracts illustrative of its thought and style.

There is first the title-page

The  
REWARD  
*of the Faithfull.*  
Math. 5. 6.  
*They shall be satisfied.*

THE LABOVR OF  
the Faithfull.  
Genes. 20. 12.  
*Then Isaac sowed in that Land.*

THE GROVNDS  
of our Faith.  
Acts 10. 43.  
*To him give all the Prophets witnesse.*

At London printed by B. A. for  
*Beniamin Fisher*, and are to  
be sold at the signe of the *Tal-*  
*bot* in Pater-noster row  
1623.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I owed my use of this precious volume originally to my accomplished friend George W. Napier, Esq., of Alderley Edge, near

The 'Epistle' refers to 'favours' conferred by BACON. It is saddening that we cannot know more of their nature. Was it the 'presentation' to Alderton? and the graciousness of it? It would almost seem so, for in Bacon's *Liber Regis* (ed. 1786, p. 782), under the head of Alderton I find this:—"Sir James Bacon pro duabus vicibus, olim Patr." Thus it is not improbable that the living was in the gift of the Bacons, and that *the* Bacon may have presented him to it.

The 'Epistle' is as follows :

' To the right Honorable and Religious, Sir Roger Townshend, Knight Baronet; <sup>1</sup> all grace and peace.  
Honourable Sir,

Benefits, they say, are alwayes best giuen when they are most concealed, but thanks when they are made most knowne. Giue my priuate estate leue therefore

Manchester. It is daintily covered with satin and silver wire-work in flowers—which kind of binding is usually ascribed to the ladies of Little Gidding. Since, I received the gift of a perfect copy (Mr Napier's lacking the title-page), and recently the British Museum has added a third to its treasures.

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Townshend, Bart., M.P., married Anne, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Nathanael Bacon, K.B., half-brother of *the* Bacon. The eldest son of this marriage was the Roger of this Dedication, created a Baronet in 1617. From him descend the present Marquis Townshend, Viscount Sydney, Baron Bayning, &c. (See 'Notes and Queries' 4th Series, May 23rd, 1868, p. 499). Phineas also dedicates his 'Locustae' to Sir Roger, and his English 'Locusts' to Lady Townshend. See our edition of Phineas Fletcher, *in loco*. John Yates dedicates his 'Saints' Sufferings and Sinners' Sorrowes' (1631) to Sir Roger Townsend, &c. G.

to borrow the Art of the Printer, which is the publike Tongue of the learned, to expresse my selfe (though with no other learning then what your kinde respects haue taught mee) most gratefull vnto you: who indeed am bound, though principally, yet not onely to your Honoured selfe, but *toti Gentj tue*, to the worthy Lady your mother, the religious Knight, Sir Nathaniel, your second Father, & without thought, not beyond my desire, to your most noble & learned Vncle, the Right Honorable Francis Lord Verulam, Viscount Saint Albones, my free and very Honourable Benefactor, whose gift, as it was worthy his bestowing, so was it speedily sent, and not tediously sued for; Honourably giuen, not bought with shame, to one whom he neuer knew or saw, but onely heard kindly slandered with a good report of others, and opinion conceiued by himselfe of sufficiencie and worth. For by your Fauours I confesse, my estate is something, but the sence of my pouertrie much more increased. For if we may beleue Nero's wise Maister and Martyr; 'There is none so poore, as he who cannot requite a benefit':<sup>1</sup> but I am glad your Estates will be alwayes beyond any retaliating<sup>2</sup> kindnesses of mine who could not, indeed, without doing you much iniury, wish my selfe able to make you amends.

<sup>1</sup> Seneca. G.

<sup>2</sup> An example of a now disused sense of this word, such as illustrates and confirms Trench's remarks on it in his well-known 'Study of Words.' G.

As therefore Aristippus came to Dionysius, so doe I to you Ἐπὶ τῷ μεταδώσει ὃν ἔχω καὶ μεταλήψεσθαι ὃν μὴ ἔχω Hauing received what I wanted, to returne what I had.<sup>1</sup> Though in trueth this small present may bee better sayed to bee giuen by you to others, then by my self to you, who thought it worthy of more mens reading then your owne, which I pray God it may be. Surely if there be any worth in it, it is in the dignitie of the matter, and the fitnesse of it, for our nature and times. The matters are the Grounds, Exercise and Reward of the faithfull, Heauenly Light, Bodily labour, Spirituall rest. The first of which brings with it light for our Soules ; the second, Health for our bodies, and the third for them both eternal Blessednesse. But in our times there are three vertues are so great strangers, in which there are so many euill heartes of vnbeliefe, all standing ready to depart from the liuing God, that wee had need to offer a holy violence to our nature, and to fall out with our times, that fall so fast away from God, or else it is to be feared least the tide and stremme of them both carry vs not into the riuers of Paradise, there to bee landed vpon the mountaines of our salvation, but into the riuers of Brimstone, whether all are wasted that depart from God : as himselfe telleth vs ; 'Depart from mee yee cursed into euerlasting fire.'

And so much the more need had wee, that liue in this last Age of the world, to looke to the infirmitie of our

<sup>1</sup> Diogenes Laertius, *Vita Aristippi* ii. 77. G.

natures and diseases of the time: because natural infirmities are alwayes greatest Tyrants in our Age, and it is no otherwise in this old world, then in old persons: If we were borne weake sighted, it is a venture but in age a great dimnesse, if not a totall blindnesse doe not befall vs. If a lame hand by nature hath disabled the actions of our youth; the hand which in youth could doe little, will doe nothing in our age; if we have traduced a personal inclination from our parents to any vice, it is a grace if that inclination grow not to an affection in our youth, and in our age to a habite. So fast grow the ill weedes of Nature when Nature it selfe decayes in vs.

Now wee cannot bee ignorant that in the very Spring of nature, these three strong infirmities were seeded in vs. The first vpon the effacing of God's Image, a dimme eye-sight or darknesse in our soule: the second a lame hand or idleness in the body, which grew when Mortalitie first broke in vpon vs, and left our nature consumed of that first-borne strength it then flourished with: bringing in vpon our labour an accursed sweat, vpon our sweat, weariness, and consequently faynting, and languishing the whole body with vnrest, and disease: The third vpon the losse of our heavenly inheritance, an inclination and affection of the whole man to such a happiness, as wee cannot build for our selues, out of the beautie and delights of this world: which Salomon happily alluded vnto Eccles. 3. 11. where speaking of Humane happiness, to reioyce, and doe good, that is,

to eate and to drinke, and to enjoy the good of all our Labour, verse, 3, (Which questionlesse is therefore lawfull, because it is there sayd to bee the gift of God) hee telleth vs ; that, ' God hath made every thing beautifull in his season, and hath set **הָעָלָם** *caelum*, the worlde, as it is translated, or the desire of perpetuitie in their heartes, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.' Whereas it seemes to me, Salomon allowing vs this Humane felicitie, as good in it selfe, yet secretly accuseth it (by reason of the immoderate affection, and desire of perpetuitie wee cast after it) for blinding the eye of our consideration so farre, as thereby wee cannot find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end, which doubl[es]t<sup>1</sup> can be no other then his worke of our Redemption, purposed from all eternitie in Christ our Lord who therefore as himselfe is called *πρωτότοκος* *πρώτης χριστός*, the first-borne of all creatures, so his day is cald *Nouissimus Dierum*, the last of all dayes, he onely being (as himselfe witnesseth) **Α** and **Ω** and the First<sup>2</sup> and the Last, the beginning of all things and the ende of all things Colos. i, <sup>3</sup> 15; and in this worke onely consists the knowledge of our perfitt happines wherein is both perpetuitie and sufficiency, which work of God's, most men therefore cannot finde out, because they quiet their desires with this humane felicitie, and lie downe vnder Issachars blessing, which indeed, is but a

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'doubl[es]t.'

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'Frst.'

<sup>3</sup> Misprinted 'II.'

---

cursory and viatorie happinesse, seruing vs onely for the time and by the way.

These then are the three great diseases of our soules, bodies, and persons: Blindnesse of Spirit, Idlenesse of Body, Loue and rest in the world; which the beginning of the world, made by corruption, naturall; and the Age of the world, by the second nature, and of custome, hath made delightfull to vs. And truely, if our owne experience did not teach vs how most men in our daies pleased themselues in these infirmities, and with what delight wee are ignorant, idle, and enamored of the world: yet the Oracles of God would plainlye evidence it vnto vs, wherein wee shall finde it prophecied of this last tempest of the world, that it should bee full of seducing Spirits to infidelitie, of idle busie-bodyes, of louers of pleasures more then louers of God. To cure which three great diseases<sup>1</sup> of our natures, and our times I haue sent abroade by your perswasion (and therefore haue burdened you with the Patronage of it) this short Præscript, which I pray God may worke by the power of his Spirit, soundnesse in vs. To the riches of whose grace, I most entirely commend you, and rest Your Worships in all hearty affection and Christian seruice.

GILES FLETCHER.

I now proceed to select such portions of the work it-self as have arrested my attention in reading it.<sup>2</sup> Taken

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'diseased.'

<sup>2</sup> The texts are St. Matthew v., 6, 'They shall be satisfied,' pp. 1-127; Genesis xxvi., 12, pp. 127-302; Acts x., 43, pp. 303-419.

as a whole it is scarcely worthy of a reprint; but our gleanings will, it is believed, interest. The 'verse' bits will be found in their own place among the poems. I submit our extracts *seriatim* from the commencement to the close.<sup>1</sup>

(1) "So much almes, and often fasting & due pay-  
ment of tithes, what goodnesse haue they, if the almes  
must bee trumpeted abroad, and the fast must set a  
sowre face vpon the matter, and the tithes must bee  
boasted of, and layed as it were in Gods dish, when he  
comes to pray before him in the Temple, as though God  
who giues him all, were beholding to him, for restoring  
him the tenth part of his owne?" (p. 9.) Again:—

(2) "Now it is a speech of our Sauiour which it may  
bee euery man remembers, but few men marke, when  
after fourty dayes fast in the wildernesse, he was tempted  
to satisfie his hunger by making bread of stones, he  
answered, That man liu'd not by bread onely, but by  
euery Word that proceeded out of the mouth of God.  
Which speech though a prophanne Ignorant will perhaps  
derisively<sup>2</sup> scoffe at, as thinking it impossible to liue by  
words, yet such words as proceed out of the mouth of  
God haue more vitall sweetnesse, and nourishable sap  
in them, than all his corne, and oyle, and wine haue.  
Was not the whole world made by the word of God?

<sup>1</sup> It is remarkable that this prose treatise of our Poet should not hitherto have been known after Phineas's well-known verses given onward.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'derisonly.'

Was not the soule of euery reasonable creature made by the same word, and so imbreathed into the body of the first father of our humane nature? and is now still infused into euery one of our bodies, when they are perfectly instrumented, and made fit for the soule to dwell in?" (pp. 19-21.) Again :—

(3) "If a man digging in a field, find a mine, we cal this fortune : but a mine must bee first there by nature, before any can finde it there by fortune. And therefore fortune that comes alwayes after nature, cannot bee the cause of nature." (p. 24.) Again :—

(4) "What nature in earth obsueres the different motions of the heavenly bodies, and admires the methodicall wisedom of God in them, and thinkes vpon his couenant of mercy, when he sees the token of it shining in the waterie cloud (sweetly abusing the same waters to bee a token of his mercy, which before were the instrument of his iust revenge.") (p. 30, 31.) Again :—

(5) "Whose eye lookest beyond the bright hilles of time, and there beholds eternity, or sees a spirituall world beyond this body, esteeming that farre discoasted region, his native country,<sup>1</sup> but onely man? (p. 31.) Again :—

(6) So with the body. But we cannot drinke too much of our spirituall rocke, nor eate too much of our heauenly Manna, after which we haue feasted our hearts with, we shall find noe more hunger, or thirst ; feele noe

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'countey.'

more iniurie of age, or time ; feare noe more spoiles of mortality, or death. Neither is the soule nourished by this diuine food, as the body is, by wasting that whereby it selfe is preserued, and consuming that to maintaine it selfe, whereby it selfe is kept from corruption : but as the sight of al eyes is preserued and perfected by the light of the Sunne, whose beames can neuer be exhaust, so our spiritual life is nourished by the participation of the life of Christ which is indeed *πνγάζων ζωή, annona cæli*, the flower of heauen, neuer engrost by possessing, nor lost by vsing, nor wasted by nourishing, nor spent by enjoying but hath that heauenly, and vnconsumable nature in it (being to nourish immortall soules) that it preserues al without decaying it selfe, it diuides it selfe to all without losse or diminution of it selfe ; it is imparted to all and replenished, and not impayred by any of those soules that banquet vpon it” (pp. 37-40.) Again :—

(7) “Like the twilight of an euening, or the first breake of day in which the shadows of earth, and the light of heauen are confused.” (p. 42.) Again :—

(8) “Makes vs of one spirit and one soule, as it were, with the Diuine being ; not by the vnion of essence and information, but by inhabitance and participation.” (p. 61.) Again :—

(9) “But when the morning of glory shall arise, wherein our soules shall awaken from the heauy eye-lid of our flesh, and the veyle of our body shall first be remoued, and after being depur'd from his drosse, be

refined into a bright and spirituall body, wee shall then see God as he is." (pp. 73, 74) Again:—

(10) "So that looke as you see the very bright image of the Sunne so reflected vpon the water somtimes, that the dull Element seemes to haue caught downe the very glorious body it selfe, to paint her watry face with, and looks more like a part of heauen, then like it selfe; who in the absence of the Sunne, is all sabled with blacknesse and darknesse, and sad obscurity; but vpon the first beames of the heauenly body, is glazed with a most noble & illustrious brightness; so is it with our whole man. For when God shall thus imprint and strike himselfe into our darke being, O how beautifull shall the feet of Gods saints bee? Esay 52. 7. What a Diadem of stars shall crowne their glorious heads? Reuelat. 12. How shall their amiable bodies shine in Sun-like Majesty? Mat. 13. 4." (pp. 77, 78.) Again:—

(11) "This carried the heart of olde Simeon into such a holy extasie of religious delight, that earth could hold him no longer, but he must needs, as it were, breake prison, and leape out of his olde body into heauen. O what a desire of departure to it, doth a true sight of this salvation kindle! 'Lord,' saies he, 'now lettest,' &c. As if he should say, Lord, now the child is borne, let the olde man die, now thy son is come, let thy seruant depart, now I haue seene thy salvation, O let mee goe to enioy it. Now I haue beheld the humanity of thy sonne, what is worth the looking vpon, but the diuinity of such a person, who is able to make my young Lord

heere euen proud of his Humilitie. For so great a ioy of spirit can neuer be thrust vp into so small a Vessell, as an olde shrunke-vp body of earth is. Since therefore I haue testified of thy Christ, since I haue made an end of my dying note, and sung thee my Christmasse song ; since I haue seene thee, O thou holy one of Israell, whom no flesh can see & liue, what haue I to do to liue, O Lord? What should I weare this olde garment of flesh any more? Thou hast left thy fatnesse off, O thou faire Olieue Tree and the oyle of it hath made mee haue a cheerefull countenance : thou hast forsaken thy sweetnesse, O thou beautifull Vine, and thy fruit hath warm'd thine olde Seruant at the very hart. Now therfore being thou hast powred thy new wine into this old vessell, O giue the old bottle leauue to breake, O let me depart in peace ; for I haue enough, I haue seen, mine eyes haue seene thy saluation." (pp. 111-114.) Again :—

(12) "Exod. 20. 9 . . . which is not to be vnderstood as a Permission, but as a Precept: as though God gaue vs onely leave, & not charge to labour. For hee sayes not, six daies thou Maist labour, but six daies thou Shalt labour." (p. 131.) Again :—

(13) "Are not al things imbrightned with vse, and rustied with lying still? Let but the little Bee become our mistresse. Is shee not alwaies out of her artificiall Nature, either building her waxen Cabinet, or flying abroad into the flowry Meadowes or sucking honey from the sweete plants, or loading her weake thighes

with waxe to build with, or stinging away the theeuish Droan that would fain hiue it selfe among her labours, and liue vpon her sweete sweat? *Ignauum, fucos, pecus a præcepibus arcent.*<sup>1</sup> And shal this little creature, this Naturall goode hous wife thus set her selfe to her busynesse, and shall we droane away our time in idlenesse, and which alwaies followes it, vicious liuing?" (pp. 138, 139.) Again:—

(14) It is indeede a naturall Truth, *Omne Corpus naturale quiescit in loco proprio.* Euery naturall body is quiescent in his owne proper place: and yet wee see though all gladly rest in their owne regions, and inuade not the confines of their neighbour Elements, yet they are alwayes mouing and coasting about in their owne orbes and circuits, thereby teaching vs to labour euery man in the circle of his owne calling, and not to busie-body out abroad with other newe workes. The Aire breakes not into the quarters of heauen and yet, wee see, it is alwayes fann'd from place to place, and neuer sleepes idly in his owne regions: the reason is, because otherwise it would soone putrifie it selfe and poyson vs all with the stinking breath of it, did not the diuine prouidence of God driue it about the World with his Windes, that so it might both preserue it selfe and serue to preserue us, which otherwise it could never doe. . . . . So that in a word, euery thing moues for man, & should man only himselfe be idle and stand still." (pp. 143-146.) More fully:—

<sup>1</sup> Virgil. *Georg.* iv. 168. G.

(15) "A faithfull Minister is a great labourer. I would not willingly make comparisons betweene him and the husbandman, and say his labour is beyond theirs; but this I may safely say; that God himselfe compares him not onely to a husbandman, but to shew the greatnesse of his labour, to euery calling indeed that is most sweated with industrie and toyle. I know all men thinke their owne callings most laborious, but whether thinke you it easier to plow vpon hard ground, or vpon hard stones? whether to commit your seed to those furrowes that will return you fruitfull thankes; or those that for your labor will spoyle your seed, & requite you with reproch and slander? whether to such ground as is good, and naturally opens her bosome to drinke in the dewes of heauen that fall upon her, and gladly receiues the Sunne beames shed from God to warm and make fruitfull the seede credited to her wombe, or such ground as neuer thirsts after the watering of Apollos, though as Moses speakes (Deut. 32. 2.) his words drop as the raine, and his speech distill as the dew; neuer can indure the light of heauen to shine vpon it, but lies alwayes in darkenesse and in the shadowes of death? yet such ground (stones I should haue sayd) did the diuine courage of Stephen meet with in Ierusalem (Act. 7. 59), such S. Paul wrought on at Lystra (Act. 14. 19.), such Moses and Aaron and Iosua toyled vpon in the wildernes (Num. 14. 10.) such the prophets (Matt. 21, 25.) such the Prince of the prophets found in his owne inheritance, though he had before (as we see in Essay 5.

2.) pickt all the stones himselfe out of it (John 8, 59). What one difficultie or danger is the roughest calling assaulted with, that his is not. Does the plowmans labour know no end, but is it as the Poet speakes of it:

Labor actus in orbem,  
Quique in se sua per vestigia volvitur?<sup>1</sup>

So is his. Does the Shepheard, the sun-burnt and frosted shepheard, watch ouer his flockes by night, strengthen the diseased, set apart the sound, binde vp the bruised, seek out the lost, rescue those that are preyed vpon? So does he. Marches the soldier before the face of death? liues hee among the pikes of a thousand dangers? walks he throghe his owne wounds and blood? So does he: but as the ground this spirituall plowman tils is harder, so the wolves & Lyons this Shepheard watches against are fiercer, and the Armies he graples with of another temper then such as are made like himselfe of flesh and blood; being Powers and Principalities, spirituall wickednesse, & worldly gouernors, one of whom could in a nights space strike dead the liues of a hundred fourescore and fife thousand souldiers at once, all armed and embattayld together Isay 37. 36. Let all the Princes of valour that euer liued bring into the field their most tried and signall warriour, whose face and brest stand thickest with the

<sup>1</sup> More accurately "Redit agricolis labor actus in orbem, Atque in se sua per vestigia volvitur annus."—Virgil *Georg.* ii., 401, 402. G.

honourable scarres<sup>1</sup> of braue aduentures; if I doe not single out to encounter him one souldier that beares in his body the markes of the Lord Iesus, who shall haue broken through an Iliad of more dangers and perils, then he, let Gath and Ascalon triumph ouer Sion once againe, & let it be said that a second and more noble Saul is falne vpon his high places, then euer yet fell before. For wee shall finde him all the world ouer in labours more abundant, in iourneys more often, in more perils in the city, in the wilderness, in the sea, more often in watchings, and fastings, in hunger and thirst, in cold & nakednesse, in prison more frequent, and ofter in wearienesse and death 2 Cor. 11. 23. &c. Let not him therefore that sowes the earth with his labor, slander the spirituall tilth of our soules with lazie thoughts. Alas! in the time of peace contempt is the greatest haruest we reape and in the tempests of persecution, our blood is the first seed is sowne in the Church." (pp. 155—162).

Again :—

(16) "Isaac (1) a religious person sowes. (2) sowes in a time of famin and dearth. (3) ground of strangers. (4) reward." Again :—

(17) "What would one of our small heires say, should I now turne Farmour. I thanke God I haue beene brought vp after another fashion, and haue ground enough of mine owne to liue upon by other mens labours. Well I make no question but Isaac was as

<sup>1</sup> The original has 'honourable starres,' but 'markes' onward, shews it to be a misprint for 'scarres' as above. G.

well brought vp as such idle, out of calling gentlemen, and yet he plowes, and sowes, not only another mans ground, but the ground of straungers, where hee could expect nothing but hard dealing, which indeed hee found." (pp. 171, 172.) Again :—

(18) "God . . . . . His are no Court-promises prodigally made, and purposely forgotten. (p. 177.) Again :—

(19) "All these mischiefes happen not to rich men, but to men that will bee rich, not to men that haue money but to men that loue money and set their heart vpon it. 'If riches increase,' &c., saies Dauid. A man may haue riches, but riches must not haue the man." (p. 183.)—

(20) "It may be thou art godly and poore. Tis well: but canst thou tell whether, if thou wert not poore, thou wouldst be godly? Sure God knows vs better then wee ourselues doe, and therefore can best fit the estate to the person." (pp. 211, 212.) Again :—

(21) "Rest therefore thy selfe content with that estate God hath set thee in, that is best for thee, if thou beest a childe of God, and it is not God's order to giue thee his blessings to hurt thee with." (p. 212.) Again :—

(22) "A covetous man is the poorest man aliue. For must not he needs be poore, whom God himselfe doth not satisfie?" (p. 218.) Again :—

(23) "But indeed to say true.—A couetous man that rauines and snatches at other mens goods is no more properly in God's sight a rich man, then we would call

---

him that had stollen a great summe of mony from another man, rich. We shall doe him no wrong if we call him a rich theefe. For yee know wee neuer reckon the goods of theeues their owne goods, because as soon as they are taken notice of, their goods are all seiz'd vpon to the King's vse : And so many times as soone as God sends out his pale Pursuiant to attach this couetous wretch, the goods presently are disposed of, all [as] God will have them: sometimes it may be to his honest heire, or perhaps to the destruction of such as inherit with his sinne his substance, as the rich Epulces Brothers: but many times to the building of Hospitals or the erecting of Grammar Schooles, or putting out of Prentises or redeeming of Prisoners or founding of Colledges or releueing of maimed Soldiers, or making of good waies, such as himselfe never walkt in (or which now is a rare point of pietie) in doing some good to the Church of God, by restoring to the right vse, vsurped and impropriate tithes, or buying them from the dead hands they lie in, and laying them vpon God's Altar, that feedes not vnder the Gospel any mortmaines, such as were the hands of the Romane Clergie: but such as are more free, and active in the seruice of the Prince, and Commonwealth, then any in the whole bodie politique of double their abilitie, and strength." (pp. 220—223.)—

(24) "God's love is the beginning, and thy glory is the last end, the loue of God will bring thee to : but there be many meanes betweene the beginning and the ende, his loue and thy glory. First, God's loue elects

thee to be iustified, and to worke thy iustification he cals thee, and that thou maiest be called, he infuses into thy heart faith in Christ, and that thou mightst beleue, he causes thee to heare the word, that thou mightst heare, his Prophets must preach it to thee, before they can preach, they must be sent: So that in briefe, The Minister is sent to preach, he preaches that thou maist heare, thou hearest, that thou mightst be called, thou art called to beleue in Christ, thou beleuest that thou maiest be iustified, being iustified, thou art sure of thy Crowne of Glorie, and this glory the loue of God by all these meanes sets as it were vpon thy head. Betweene therfore our glory which is the end, & God's loue which is the beginning and cause of it, many interiacent meanes, you see, are cast betweene." (pp. 239—241.)

Again :—

(25) "If the Sunne be risen, wee shall finde him sooner by his beames vpon the tops of the Mountaines, then in the Orient of Heauen it selfe; and so the Loue of God is sooner discouered to rise in thy heart by the beames of Grace it there shows abroad, then by the flame of it self that shines in his owne breast in heauen. If then grace imbrighten thy heart, thou maist from Grace assure thy selfe of God's loue, and thine own glorie: but if thou findest in thy selfe an impenitent and incorrigible heart, thou mayst then iustly worke vpon thy selfe a sence of thy misery: I dare not say thou art sure of God's wrath, but I must say, except thou repent, and God change thy heart, thou art yet in a fearefull and

lost estate ; say not therefore thus.—God hath cast me out from his fauour, therefore my heart is obdurate, impenitent, incorrigible. For this is to argue from that thou knowest not, whether God fauors thee or no : but thus rather, My heart is obdurate, impenitent, incorrigible, therefore if I so continue, God will surely cast mee out from his fauour and presence. And this thou maist securely doe, because thine owne conscience is both a witnesse and a iudge of thy life, whether it be impenitent or not.” (pp. 251—3.) Again :—

(26) “Nor was it a miracle to see rich mens daughters (vnacquainted with new tires, and most fashionable dresses) busie themselues in laborious (and not curious needle) work, but it was ordinary in that old world to meete the young and beautifull Rachel tending her father’s sheepe, and watering the flocke, and Rebecca with a pitcher vpon her shoulder, drawing water both for her owne vse, and to water the Camels of Abraham’s servant, an office that our nice virgins, who dresse vp themselues like so many gay silke-worms would thinke scorne of.” (pp. 262—3.) Again :—

(27) “Thus were the opinions of the old world, but it is a world to see now the prodigious change of Nature, when not onelie most men count Husbandrie a base and sordid businesse, vnfit to soyle their hands with : but some, who thinkes his breast tempered of finer clay then ours of the vulgar sort, call such as haue spent their times in the studies of Diuinity, no better then *rixosum disputatorum genus quorum vix in coquendis oleribus consilium admittit.*” (pp. 274-275.) Again :—

(28) "Others bestow their time in Legall, and Callings vsefull to the Common-wealth, but as they abuse them, neyther honest, nor iustifable before God. Such are our Tap-houses, and Gaming Innes : I meane not harbouring and viatory Innes, which questionless, in fit places, and where Justice is neere at hand, if rightly vsed, are not onely lawfull and profitable, but necessarie and honest : for to lodge weary Trauellers as Rahab did the Spies of Israel, or to let the poore labouring man to have iust allowance of bread and drinke for his money can be accounted no other then necessary relief : but for our Tipling Innes in small and vntract Hamlets, without which our Country-Diuels of drunkeenesse, Blasphemy, Gaming, Lying, and Queaning, could amongst vs finde no harbor (though perhaps in places of more resort they haue credit enough to be entertained in fairer lodgings) they are eyther the Diuel's vncleane Warehouses for his spiritual wickednesses to trade in ; or in our plaine world hee hath no traffique at all." (pp. 291-93).

(29) "It was Eliah's speech from God to Ahab : 'Hast thou slaine, and also taken possession ;' and it may well be his Churche's to either of theirs. Hast thou taken possession, and wilt thou slay also ? not the body once, but for euer the soules, of innocent men. Let no man quarrell with me, as Ahab did with Eliah. 'Hast thou found me O mine Enemie ?' If he doe, I must borrow Saint Paule's answer 'Am I thine enemy, because I tell thee the Truth ?' No (I speake not out of rash, but charitable zeale) thou art thine owne Enemie, thou art God's

---

Enimie, thou art the enimie of his Church. For if thou didst loue him, thou wouldest feede his flock, feede his Sheepe, feede his Lambs. If thou diddest loue his Church, thou wouldest shew thy loue by thy obedience to it. Who enioynes euery one eleuen moneths residence vpon his cure, and graunts him but one month's absence, whereas it is a venture, but without long search you may finde one that absents himselfe elevuen moneths, and is resident but once a yeare, and that is perhaps at haruest, or peraduenture at Easter, when his owne, and not so much the Church's profit calles him to his benefit, not his Benefice. He would being resident preach euery Sunday, as shee commaunds him in her 45. Cannon. Hee would labour to conuince Heretiques (which now in his absence growes vppon her) or see them at least censured as shee bids him in her 65. and 66. Canons. He would keepe the sound in safety, and visit the sicke, as shee directs him in her 67. Canon. Thus he would do, and not laugh at them that did thus, and would haue him doe so, as men more precise, than wise, of more heate than discretion. I am not so intemperate as to rage against all Non-residency, which in case of insufficiencie of one Liuing, or publique, and necessarie imployment, either in Vniversities or Court, must needs be allowable: but either our Church it selfe is precise, that bids him doe thus: or he that does the contrary without any ouerballancing reason, prooues himselfe a Bastard, and none of hir Children. A double wound it is our Church receiues from these

men. For as themselues haue not the grace to correct their owne sinne, so they haue commonly in their roomes certaine vnder-curats, so grossely ignorant as not to know theirs. They that know nothing themselues, are set by these to teach others, of whom we cannot say *dies dici*, but *nox nocti indicat scientiam*. One night teaches another, a blinde Prophet a blinde People." (pp. 397-402.) Again:—

(30) "Those Ecclesiastical home-Droanes of our owne, which liue themselues vnder the shadow of our Church (the wicked thiefe money, that siluer dropsie, that now raigns in vncionable Patrons, making way for them), and so beare indeed either no witnesse to Christ at all, or but very slight, and rash witnesse" (p. 397).

He is very severe on non-residence at page 399 *seqq.*: as earlier (page 371) he had passionately exclaimed (28) "O that there were not in Christ's militant Church, as there were in Othoe's military Campe, so many men, so few Soldiers, so many professors, so few Christians."

That he could wield the lash effectively has already appeared: but liere is an out-burst on contemporary literature somewhat unexpected:

(31) "Among the crowde of this ranke (idlers) wee may thrust in our idle pamphleteers and loose poëts, no better than the priests of Venus, with the rabble of stage-players, balleters and circumferaneous fiddlers and brokers: all which if they were cleane taken out of the world there would bee little misse of them." Further:—

(32) "I do not deny but that God is able to perfect his power in these mens weaknesse: [The under-curates

left by non-residents] For it is not impossible for our spirituall Sampson (as hee ouercame his enemies, and was refreshed with a iawe of the seely beast) so to make the waters of Life spring between the teeth of these simple creatures : but these unsent Runners might do well to content themselues with one Cure, and not to be too busie in trudging between many, as some of them are." (p. 404.)

(33) "Neyther doe I denie but that such trading Preachers may find work enough for their mouths by making other mens labours runne through them. But this is to get their Liuing by the sweat of other men, and to wipe it off to their owne browes" (p. 405.)

He then gets sorrowfully vulgar, abusive, and illogical, and apologetical, thus:—

(34) "Pardon mee (right deerly beloued in our Lord and Sauiour) if when Thorns and Thistles grow vpon God's Altar, as the Prophet Hosea speakes, I am forced to vse a little fire of Zeale to consume them." (p. 413.)

Besides these fuller specimens I have marked a number of brief ones containing unusual words and turns of expression: *e.g.*

(1) The name of the wicked 'rots'—"And therefore our Sauiour in the Storie of Lazarus, and Dives, keepes the poore man's name alive to the worlde's end, but industriously leaues the rich man's name at vncertaintie, with 'There was a certaine rich man.' " (p. 207.)

(2) "Purpled in glory by the bloud royall of our deere Lord" (p. 239.)

(3) "Those two mayne iettes . . . . Selfe-sufficiency and Perpetuitie." (p. 121.)

(4) "Seiogn'd one from another." (p. 122.)

(5) "Apting the bodies of men" (p. 269.)

(6) "Our nakednesse was then our glory, it is now our shame : it was a curse to till the earth then, it is now a blessing to haue earth to till : so that wee haue learnt to turne by the corruption of our nature, our apparell that should couer our shame, to proclame our pride: and our Lands that should feede vs by our labour, to the food of our luxurie" (pp. 277, 278.)

(7) "They had need to be embalm'd as well before, as after their deaths." (p. 298.)

(8) "Lessoned our reason by sence" (p. 304.)

(9) "The noon-Sunne." (p. 307.)

(10) "The Christian impaths himselfe." (p. 321.)

(11) "Defalke as much from God's word." (p. 323.)

(12) "Some of these again spanging out of the Canon of the New Testament, all the Reuelation of S John. (p. 325.)

(13) "Others farsing *into* the Canonicall writings, Apocriphall and vnknowne Authors." (p. 325.)

(14) "The strict keeping of decorum, in figuring them [the four Evangelists] like beasts ['the four Beasts'] such as the Lamb himselfe is." (p. 331.)

(15) "The bulletting of a whole commonwealth." (p. 394.)

(16) "An irreugnabile truth." (p. 30.)

(17) "Were they not eftsoons reymbark't and stock't  
againe into the Tree of Life." (p. 43.)

(18) "The first fulnesse or saturyt." (p. 50.)

(19) "Indeflowrishing and vnattainted health." (p. 51.)

(20) "Measured them out by God, to vessel it up in."  
(p. 53 and again p. 91.)

(21) "This is a retruse, and hidden, but in truth a  
very diuine motion" (p. 69.)

(22) "The similitude it hath with it, in the act of in-  
tellection." (p. 70.)

(23) "Inspired, and I may so speake, Spirited with  
the Holy Ghost." (p. 76.)

(24) "Euigilant soules." (p. 85.)

(25) "Imbondaged." (p. 107.)

I know not that I leave anything worth-while in this VOLUME: but surely we have in these words from it, 'APPLES of GOLD' in a 'BASKET of SILVER.' Biographically, our longer extracts numbered 15. and 17. are most interesting: and there are other personal touches that make the recovery of the 'Reward of the Faithfull' no common treasure-trove toward our all too scant knowledge of this Worthy.

That he was human is clear enough: infirm of temper and perchance over-vehement and over-Churchly, and in relation to the lowly men who outside of the Church of England sought to 'speak' for the One Saviour and of the One 'Salvation' mournfully without the large charity of the illustrious JEREMY TAYLOR in his 'Liberty of

Prophesying'—which may be called the 'Magna Charta' of 'Ecclesiastical History,' so potent is it still.

FULLER leaves the death-date of our Poet imperfect thus 162.. but ANTHONY A-WOOD supplies it, viz., 1623.<sup>1</sup> "I beheld," says the former, "the life of this learned poet, like those half-verses in Virgil's *Aeneid*, broken off in the middle, seeing he might have doubled his days according to the ordinary course of nature."<sup>2</sup> That 1623 was our Worthy's death-year is confirmed inferentially by PHINEAS's over-looked verses headed "Upon my brother's book called, 'The grounds, labour and reward of faith,'" than which nothing can more meetly close the 'memorial' part of our Introduction:

" This lamp fill'd up, and fir'd by that blest Spirit  
 Spent his last oyl in this pure, heav'nly flame ;  
 Laying the grounds, walls, roof of faith: this frame  
*With life he ends* ; and now doth there inherit  
 What here he built, crown'd with his laurel merit:  
 Whose palms and triumphs once he loudly rang,  
 There now enjoyes what here he sweetly sang.  
 This is his monument, on which he drew  
 His spirit's image, that can never die ;  
 But breathes in these live words, and speaks to th' eye:  
 In these his winding-sheets he dead doth shew  
 To buried souls the way to live anew,  
 And in his grave more powerfully now preacheth:  
 Who will not learn, when that a dead man teacheth?"<sup>3</sup>

No stone,—and so no 'golden lie' of epitaph—or any other outward memorial whatever, marks GILES

<sup>1</sup> As before, *s. n.*

<sup>2</sup> As before: 'Worthies' *s. n.*

<sup>3</sup> Poeticall Miscellanies, pp. 101, 102 (1663).

---

FLETCHER's last resting-place. He left a Widow—as we have already seen—who transferred herself to another and neighbouring Rectory. Who she was, and whether she bore a family to her first husband, has not been 'written,' only it is recorded that Letters of Administration were issued 12th November 1623, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury "on the estate of Giles Fletcher of Alderton, county Suffolk, S. T. B." to his relict Anne; so that here we have the double-fact of *his* death in 1623, and *her* Christian name 'Anne.'

And so the little life-story is told of one, concerning whom loveable old LIVESEY's eulogium of CHETHAM, holds, "They who excell[ed] him in grace, came short of him in learning: and they who excell'd him in learning came short of him in grace."<sup>1</sup> Remembering then his noble Poem

" Now his faith, his works, his ways,  
Nights of watching, toilsome days,  
Borne for Christ, 'tis meet we praise."

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Greatest Loss,' page 9.

## II. *CRITICAL.*

ORDINARILY one might feel called on to apologize for coming between the Reader and his book with 'critical' remarks; but while to the necessarily select circle into which the Poetry of the Fletchers and their associates is likely to come, the works themselves should suffice—each being left to search out what of rare and vivid, beautiful and memorable, is to be found therein,—it nevertheless is my hope that some little service and help may be rendered to them—as to others—if from many-yeared loving and reverent familiarity with these fine old Singers, I illustrate successively their characteristics, estimate, or give materials for estimate, of their distinctive worth, and trace their influence, contemporary and later; and so guide, perchance, to a higher recognition than is common of their place in the lustrous roll of the Poets of England. With reference to all the Fletchers extant criticism has been based on the merest 'shreds and patches'—'purple patches' I allow—of extracts, and second-and-third-hand traditional common-places of quotation; *e.g.* we have—and they are typical—on the one hand Henry Headly (in his "Select Specimens") telling us that "Christ's Victorie" is a "rich and picturesque poem unenlivened by IMPER-  
SONATION"—the antithesis of the fact in so far as 'im-

---

personation' is concerned, as will appear; and more recently even such-an-one as S. C. Hall (in his "Book of Gems") lavishing (apparently) well-weighed epithets in laudation of 'Elegies' that have no existence, and confirming his own verdict on Phineas Fletcher's 'Piscatory Eclogues' with learning from Coleridge *on another altogether* in a way that self-convicts him of never having read them, inasmuch as though their title be 'Piscatory' they have nothing whatever to do with 'angling,' save in their slight framework. His condemnation of classical names and allusions brought together at random from scattered stanzas manifests amazing if also amusing ignorance, alike of them and the Poem. It may be as well to find a place for this egregious criticism, as thus:—"Of Christ's Victory we may speak in terms of the highest praise. The Poet has exhibited a fertility of invention and a rich store of fancy, worthy of the sublime subject. The style is lofty and energetic, the descriptions natural and graphic, and the construction of the verse graceful and harmonious. But unhappily he has introduced among his sacred themes—the birth, temptation, passion, resurrection and ascension of the Saviour—so many characters from and allusions to profane history, as often to jar upon the sense and to render the poet justly liable to the charges of bad taste and inconsistency. Giles Fletcher indeed had no power in selecting his thoughts, or his reputation might have equalled his genius. He refers to the Graces, Mount Olympus, the Trojan boy, the Titans, 'wild Pentheus,'

‘staring Orestes,’ Orpheus, Deucalion, Bacchus, Pan, Adonis, Arcady, Mount Ida, and the honey of Hybla—references that bear us away from the solemn grandeur of his great theme.” On this empty twaddle three things may be said (a) Surely it is about time that objections to illustrations drawn from Greek Mythology being used by Christian writers, were decently buried and forgotten? For it is clear that our Fletchers and Milton did not regard these myths as merely heathen fables but as adumbrations of great truths to be revealed at the advent of Christianity. Of this there is striking exemplification in Giles Fletcher’s “Christ’s Triumph over Death” (st. 7, 8.)

“ Who doth not see drown’d in Deucalion’s name  
 (When earth his men, and sea had lost his shore)  
 Old Noah? and in Nisus’ lock, the fame  
 Of Sampson yet alive ; and long before  
 In Phaéthon’s, mine own fall I deplore :  
 But he that conquer’d hell, to fetch againe  
 His virgin widowe, by a serpent staine,  
 Another Orpheus was then dreaming poets feigne : ” &c. &c.

(b) That any man who could place between quotation-marks ‘wild Pentheus’ and ‘staring Orestes’ and ‘Ida’ and pronounce against the supremely grand text which contains them, proclaims his own utter incapacity and provides an admirable addition to the “Curiosities of Criticism” if a second D’Israeli ever arise to prepare such a volume: (c) That ‘Lycidas’

and 'Comus' might be similarly travestied by shovelling together their classical names and allusions.<sup>1</sup>

Our Memoirs show that Phineas, and not Giles as usually supposed—was the elder of the two brothers ; but as the quaint Puritan Preachers were wont quaintly to play on the ancient story of Esau and Jacob, the younger gat the blessing from the first-born ; or in plainer prose, published his chief poem long before his brother's appeared—albeit without one touch of '*supplanting*' ; for never was there more winsome friendship than theirs. (It is evident indeed by "Christ's Triumph after Death" (st. 49, 50) that Giles must have read the "Purple Island" in manuscript.) Probably "Christ's Victorie" and the "Purple Island" were written at the same time and mutually communicated :

" But let the Kentish lad, that lately taught  
The oaten reed the trumpet's silver sound."

(Cf. P. I. II. st. 2)

" Who now shall teach to change my oaten quill  
For trumpet 'larms.'")

Turning then to "Christ's Victorie and Triumph in Heaven and Earth, over and after Death," it is due to the Poet to keep in mind its date, viz. 1610. Preceding thus, even in publication and much longer in composition, by upwards of half-a-century 'Paradise Lost' and 'Paradise Regained,' it has the distinction of having

---

<sup>1</sup> The Book of Gems : The Poets and Artists of Great Britain.  
By S. C. Hall. 3 vols. 8vo, 1848.

been the first 'sacred' poem of any considerable length, that has left its mark on English Literature. I am very well aware that prior to 1610, Antiquarianism has dug up so-called religious verse ; but comparison therewith were an outrage. You may cull from some of them a radiant metaphor, a melodious couplet, a finely-touched epithet, a pregnant thought ; but you have no other single poem before 'Christ's Victorie' whose whole warp and woof, substance and adornment, are 'sacred : ' so that in the outset, as the pioneer of England's religious poetry in epic or semi-epic form, Giles Fletcher demands grateful praise. We can only surmise wistfully the deduction that might have been called for from this, had we the lost treasure of Spenser's 'Ecclesiastes,' 'Canticum Canticorum,' 'Hours of our Lord,' and the 'Sacrifice of a Sinner.' WITHER and QUARLES, HERBERT and CRASHAW and VAUGHAN, followed not preceded him. SOUTHWELL's 'St Peter's Complaint' is much too short to be named with 'Christ's Victorie' even if it were not in his lesser pieces that the saintly Jesuit wrought most cunningly. NICHOLAS BRETON indeed was earlier and contemporary, and he verily has sung sweetly and divinely. Cognate with this honour of firstness—if the word be allowable—among the 'sacred' Singers of our Country, is the simple, idiomatic, capital English, of 'Christ's Victorie.' Hitherto your perfunctory editors and compilers have with stupid and uncritical supererogation modernized the orthography of the great Poem. Never was the irreverent process less called for ; never

D

so like to rough-handed brushing off the exquisite powder from a moth's wing or the fine meal from an auricula. Our text—as in every case—is from the Poet's own, and the most hasty perusal will satisfy, that the great body of the wording is pure un-archaic English, easily intelligible, terse, compact, musical. With all one's allegiance to SPENSER, it is trying to feel, much more to think, one's way through the tropically thorny luxuriance of his language. And yet Master GILES FLETCHER was a 'growing lad' when 'dear Colin' was laid softly in Westminster. Comparing 'Christ's Victorie' with earlier and later Poems, I think it deserves no common praise for the naturalness, spontaneousness, inevitableness, of its English. The stanza is a modification of what is called the Spenserian, and it is astonishing how little of the contortion of the Sybil there is with the flood-tide of her inspiration, how much of the naked strength and disdainful greenness of the old English oak, without its nodosities. The perfection of the thought is equalled by the perfection of its utterance. There is the grand simplicity about it of our English Bible of 1611. And hence a familiar, sweetly 'common' sound in its every line almost. I open a chance page: and how vital, how modernlike are these stanzas that first meet my eye! He is describing 'the faire Idea' of God as 'Mercie.'

' If any aske why roses please the sight?  
Because their leaues vpon Thy cheeke doe bowre:  
If any aske why lillies are so white?  
Because their blossoms in Thy hand doe flowre:

Or why sweet plants so gratefull odours shoure?  
 It is because Thy breath so like they be:  
 Or why the Orient sunne so bright we see?  
 What reason can we giue, but from Thine eies, and Thee?

Ros'd all in liuely crimsin ar Thy cheeks,  
 Whear beawties indeflourishing abide,  
 And, as to passe his fellowe either seekes,  
 Seemes both doe blush at one another's pride ;  
 And on Thine eyelids, waiting Thee beside.  
 Ten thousand Graces sit, and when they mooue  
 To Earth their amorous belgards from aboue,  
 They flie from Heau'n, and on their wings conuey Thy love.

All of discolour'd plumes their wings ar made,  
 And with so wondrous art the quills ar wrought,  
 That whensoere they cut the ayrie glade,  
 The winde into their hollow pipes is caught:  
 As seemes the spheres with them they down haue brought:  
 Like to the seauen-fold reede of Arcadie,  
 Which Pan of Syrinx made, when she did flie  
 To Ladon sands, and at his sighs sung merily.

As melting hony, dropping from the combe,  
 So'still the words, that spring between Thy lipps :  
 Thy lippes, whear smiling Sweetnesse keepes her home,  
 And heau'nly Eloquence pure manna sippes:  
 He that his pen but in that fountaine dipps,  
 How nimbly will the golden phrases flie,  
 And shed forth stremes of choycest rhetorie,  
 Welling celestiall torrents out of pöesie !

Like as the thirstie land in Summer's heat,  
 Calls to the cloudes, and gapes at euerie shoure,  
 As though her hungry clifts all heau'n would eat,  
 Which if high God into her bosom powre,

Though much refresht, yet more she could deuoure ;  
 So hang the greedie ears of angels sweete,  
 And euerie breath a thousand Cupids meeke,  
 Some flying in, some out, and all about her feet.'<sup>1</sup>

Again of CHRIST :

'He is a path, if any be misled,  
 He is a robe, if any naked bee ;  
 If any chaunce to hunger, He is bread,  
 If any be a bondman, He is free,  
 If any be but weake, howe strong is Hee !  
 To dead men life He is, to sicke men health,  
 To blinde men sight, and to the needie wealth,  
 A pleasure without losse, a treasure without stealth.'<sup>2</sup>

Subsequent appropriations have vulgarized and made (now) trite the illustrations here : but this only the more calls for our appreciation of their *original*. By the way, the dainty fancies of the 'portraiture' of 'Mercie' have always reminded me of THOMAS CAREW's 'Song' (1642)

'Aske me no more where Love bestowes  
 When June is past, the fading rose:  
 For in your beautie's orient deep  
 These flowers, as in their causes, sleepe'<sup>3</sup>

The light-hearted 'Sewer in Ordinary to his Majesty' had a deeper and more serious vein : and I think it were not difficult to produce other reminiscences of our

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 45—49.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 77.

<sup>3</sup> Poems by Thomas Carew, Esquire . . . . 2d. edn. 1642, p. 180.

Poet unconsciously taken—as the flavour of musk or rose-attar is by mere contact.

Another noticeable thing about ‘Christ’s Victorie’ as in the mightier ‘Paradise Lost’ is the atmosphere of personal devoutness which surrounds it. While contemporaries were invoking after the Pagan fashion, the ‘Muses’ and other shadowy Patronesses, and seeking at most the refreshment of Helicon not ‘Siloa’s brook,’ GILES FLETCHER with adoring faith, and glowing gratitude for what ‘the grace of God’ had done for him, turns to the Giver of every good and perfect gift and looks to Him for inspiration and ‘fit words.’ A Critic, already named, has remarked hereon : “Milton’s invocation to the Holy Spirit in *Paradise Lost* is considered by Dunster ‘supremely beautiful :’ it does not surpass the solemn and enraptured piety of Fletcher.”<sup>1</sup> Another has made the same comparison and doubted whether MILTON “equals this splendid and massive invocation.”<sup>2</sup> We may read this earlier Introduction and ‘Invocation,’ which it will be remembered we saw to be of profound biographic value :

‘The birth of Him that no beginning knewe,  
Yet giues beginning to all that are borne ;  
And how the Infinite farre greater grewe  
By growing lesse, and how the rising Morne

<sup>1</sup> Willmott’s ‘Lives’ as before : 1st. edn. page 42: ‘Paradise Regained’ is by oversight referred to for *Paradise Lost*.

<sup>2</sup> Review of Willmott in *Frazer’s Magazine*, October 1839, Vol. xx. p. 401.

That shot from heau'n did<sup>1</sup> backe to heau'n retourne:  
 The obsequies of Him that could not die,  
 And death of life, ende of eternitie:  
 How worthily He died, that died vnworthily ;—  
 How God and Man did both embrace each other,  
 Met in one person, Heau'n and Earth did kiss ;  
 And how a Virgin did become a Mother,  
 And bare that Sonne, Who the world's Father is,  
 And Maker of His mother ; and how Bliss  
 Descended from the bosome of the High,  
 To cloath Himself in naked miserie,  
 Sayling at length to Heau'n, in Earth, triumphantly,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> CHALMERS and SOUTHEY misprint here 'and' for 'did' ; and so throw the fine opening stanza into (grammatical) confusion.

<sup>2</sup> In this place of 'Christ's Victorie,' I refer to Palmer's 'Christian Paradoxes.' Besides Fletcher himself, I have met with kindred 'Paradoxes' elsewhere, indeed abundantly. I note here the gentle SOUTHWELL in his "Nativity of Christ" published along with "St. Peter's Complaint" in 1634, and so long subsequent to our Poet:

'Behold the father is His daughter's sonne,  
 The bird that built the nest is hatchd therein,  
 The old of yeres an hower hath not outrunne,  
 Eternall life to live doth nowe beginn,  
 The Worde is dumm, the Mirth of heaven doth weepe,  
 Mighte feeble is, and Force doth fayntely creepe.'

(Poems by me : p. 128.)

So too CRASHAW, later still, in his 'Steps to the Temple' (1646):

'Wellcome all wonders in one sight !

Eternity shutt in a span !

Sommer in Winter ! Day in Night !

Heauen in Earth ! and God in man !

Great little One, Whose all-embracing birth

Lifts Earth to Heauen, stoopes Heauen to earth.'

('Hymn of the Nativity : ' Works by me : Vol. I. pp. 73-4.)

Cf. also his 'Sospetto d'Herode,' stanzas 21—24.

Is the first flame, wherewith my whiter Muse  
 Doth burne in heauenly loue, such loue to tell:  
 O THOU THAT DIDST THIS HOLY FIRE INFUSE,  
 AND TAUGHT'ST THIS BREST—BUT LATE THE GRAUE OF HELL,  
 WHEREIN A BLIND AND DEAD HEART LIU'D—TO SWELL  
 WITH BETTER THOUGHTS, SEND DOWNE THOSE LIGHTS THAT  
 LEND  
 KNOWLEDGE, HOW TO BEGIN, AND HOW TO END  
 THE LOUE, THAT NEUER WAS, NOR EUER CAN BE PEN'D.<sup>1</sup>

I grant, if it be pressed, that there is in the outset somewhat of the ‘conceits’ of a later age (curiously enough): but the informing ‘ideas’ are grand and as stated they found subsequently larger utterance in the ‘Christian Paradoxes’ of HERBERT PALMER, that were deep and wise enough to usurp unchallenged for two centuries, the great name of BACON. The ‘conceits’ in them are in kind with the ‘clothing-adornments’ male and female, of the Period: fantastic ruff, but of the ‘finest linen,’ oddly-shapen head-dress, bosom-dress, foot-dress: but gleaming with jewels of the first water: stiff, cumbrous, awkward altogether, yet the vesture of foremost, steep-browed men and ‘ladies fair.’

The intensity of the Poet’s own Love and Faith, Hope and Graciousness lies over his Poem—like a bar of sunlight—as one has seen such shattering itself in dazzling glory against a heath-purpled mountain-side. In unexpected turns, in equally unexpected places, you are reminded that you have no mere Singer working artistically but a ‘Saint’—in the Bible not Mediæval meaning

<sup>1</sup> Christ’s Victorie in Heaven, st. 1-3.

---

—pouring out the glad Worship of his whole nature—a nature rich of faculty in itself and enriched with celestial riches. This inworking into the very ‘stuff’ of his Poem, of his own personality, imparts a tender humanness to it: and came of that brave self-estimate or in another sense fine naturalness, which belongs to the greatest of our great names among those who have insight,—SHAKESPEARE, and touchingly BACON, MILTON, SIR THOMAS BROWNE. Approve or condemn, accept or reject, it is something to feel as you read that a man’s own warm blood not the mere ink of his pen, flows and thrills through his book. I apprehend that everything immortal in Literature has had this basis of reality and personalness. Thus I explain the abidingness of your lilt of a Song when the ambitious outside-fashioned great Poem has passed into forgetfulness. WILLIAM COWPER and ERASMUS DARWIN were contemporaries: but how has the lowlier russet outlasted the glittering Bal-masque costume, a genuine human heart beneath the one, a piece of mechanism, like a skeleton-clock, within the other: the one pure, true, beating, the other movement without life, energy without appliance. The bearing of this on our Poet—and in his favour—needs not to be pointed out.

Passing now to the subject and plan of ‘Christ’s Victorie’ the former must be admitted to have been well and definitely chosen: and the latter if it have disadvantages has also rare advantages to one of the cast of genius of GILES FLETCHER.

With respect to his subject, as we have seen, it sprung very much out of the Poet's heart-wish to 'magnify' his Saviour, to exalt His 'triumph' and to command allegiance by commanding Him as the potent but gentle, gentle but potent Conqueror. With respect again, to the Plan of the poem, while the more carefully and vigilantly comparison is made, it will be found that the Personifications of 'Christ's Victorie' hold their own against those of 'The Fairie Queen' it must be conceded that the ground-idea of a succession of such Personifications is to be traced to SACKVILLE in his 'Induction' to the Mirrour for Magistrates, and to SPENSER. SACKVILLE, LORD BUCKHURST, would be none the less dear to FLETCHER, that 'uncle RICHARD'—afterwards Bishop—had obtained from him his first Living—as seen in the Memoir of Phineas—and both the brothers take every opportunity of paying homage to SPENSER—as will appear more fully in our examination of PHINEAS's Poetry. In the 'Epistle' to 'the Reader' of our GILES, it will be remembered he thus speaks "our—I know no name more glorious than his own—Mr. Edmund Spencer."

Thus 'led' of his master to elect Personification as the medium whereby he would give 'form and pressure' to his thick-coming conceptions, very magnificent is the Gallery of 'portraiture' into which he introduces us, some having the sharp-defined lines and 'breathing' expression of Sculpture, and some the glow, the radiance, the life, of the ancient Masters of portrait-painting, and

---

not a few having those accessories of landscape background and clouded or luminous sky, for which they are scarcely less remarkable.

It was not at all difficult to so opulent a mind as our Poet's to discern the fitness of such a subject as 'Christ's Victorie' for such a treatment as self-evidently, he designed from the commencement. Looking at the first part which sings of the 'Victorie' in Heaven, there were at once all the attributes of ALMIGHTY GOD to hinder the 'salvation' of fallen and guilty Man, and these in apparent conflict. And so there rose up before the creative imagination of the Singer his splendid 'Personifications' of JUSTICE and MERCY, and in association with them and in the same large, grand mould, REPENTANCE and FAITH, and subsidiary to each, attendants admitting of equally striking Personification. Looking at the second part or the 'Victorie' of Christ on Earth, there was The Temptation—afterwards selected by MILTON for 'Paradise Regained'—with its three-fold 'lures' to DESPAIR, PRESUMPTION, and VAIN-GLORY, with their varying elements and contrivances: than which it is scarcely possible to conceive more apt materials for his purpose of Personification, or more affluent in circumstance or more suggestive in agencies, inviting thereto. Given the 'temptation' to DESPAIR, how real does it make the whole, to have Christ face-to-face with a Being in his 'cave' of dolour and darkness: given the 'temptation' to PRESUMPTION; how most actual is it to have her taking the Lord to her 'pavilion' of phantom and insecure attainment: and given the 'temptation' to

VAIN-GLORY, how life-like to find her in the gorgeous 'Garden,' and in that Garden, LUXURY and AMBITION, LUST and AVARICE. Looking at the third part, or the 'Victorie' of Christ over Death and the fourth part, or his 'Victorie' after Death, the Personifications in them have the same character of inevitableness. Throughout—much more than in Spenser and equal to the 'Induction'—the Personifications are substantive not shadowy, intensely even awfully real Beings, wherewith you are haunted as by the 'characters'—shall I say?—in JOHN BUNYAN's immortal Allegory. The Personifications of COLLINS and GRAY are bloodless, bodiless, beside the outstanding creations of GILES FLETCHER. The later Poets describe, the earlier makes appear, the former give you a felicitous epithet, the latter acts, that make the blackness or brightness of the personality fall across his page and your spirit. It may be treason to traditional criticism to say so: nevertheless I must say that the Personifications of the 'Ode to the Passions' and the 'Progress of Poetry' grow thin and ghostly beside the great Personalties of SPENSER and SACKVILLE and the FLETCHERS. There is a *dilettantism* about COLLINS and GRAY's imaginative Poetry that to me is decisive of the question of 'genius' as distinguished from talent and artistic skill. The 'Ode' to the memory of THOMSON and the 'Elegy,' belong to a different region altogether.

Returning upon this matter of the Personifications of 'Christ's Victorie:' which,—as the chosen medium whereby he would reveal his poetic genius and whereon

he lavished his most cunning workmanship,—is *the* distinguishing characteristic of the Poem, I would now present a few examples. For power such as MICHAEL ANGELO alone among men has shewn in his ‘wizard sphere,’ JUSTICE stands out preeminent, as for loveliness does MERCY: and these two may suffice. Mercy is introduced as ‘pleading’ with God the Father for Man: but JUSTICE stands forth, and her interposition is grandly conceived. I italicize some lines for after-reference.

‘ But IUSTICE had no sooner MERCY seene  
 Smoothing the wrinkles of her Father’s browe,  
 But vp she starts, and throwes her selfe betweene :  
*As when a vapour, from a moory slough,*  
*Meeting with fresh Eoüs, that but now*  
*Open’d the world, which all in darknesse lay,*  
*Doth heau’n’s bright face of his rayes disaray,*  
*And sads the smiling Orient of the springing day.*

She was a Virgin of austere regard ;  
 Not as the world esteemes her, deafe and blind ;  
*But as the eagle, that hath oft compar’d*  
*Her eye with Heau’n’s : so, and more brightly shin’d*  
*Her lamping sight ;* for she the same could winde  
 Into the solid heart, and with her eares  
 The silence of the thought loude speaking heares,  
*And in one hand a paire of euen scoals [scales] she weares.*

No riot of affection reuell kept  
 Within her brest, but a still apathy  
 Possessèd all her soule, which softly slept  
 Securely, without tempest; no sad crie  
 Awakes her pittie, but wrong’d pouertie,  
 Sending her eyes to heau’n swimming in teares,  
 With hideous clamours euer struck her eares,  
*Whetting the blazing sword, that in her hand she beares.*

The wingēd lightning is her Mercury,  
 And round about her mightie thunders sound :  
 Impatient of himselfe lies pining by  
 Pale Sicknes with his kercher'd head vpwound,  
 And thousand noysome plagues attend her round ;  
 And if her clowdie browe but once growe foule,  
 The flints doe melt, and rocks to water rowle,  
 And ayrie mountaines shake, and frighted shadowes howle.

Famine, and bloodles Care, and bloodie Warre,  
 Want, and the want of knowledge how to vse  
 Abundance, Age, and Feare, *that runnes afarre*  
*Before his fellow Greefe, that aye pursues*  
*His wingēd steps* ; for who would not refuse  
 Greefe's companie, a dull and rawebon'd spright,  
 That lankes the cheeke, and pales the freshest sight,  
 Vnbosoming the cheereful brest of all delight.

Before this cursed throng, goes Ignorance,  
 That needes will leade the waye he cannot see :  
 And, after all, *Death, doeth his flag aduance*,  
 And, in the midst, Strife still would roaguing be,  
 Whose ragged flesh and cloaths did well agree :  
*And round about amazēd Horror flies*,  
 And ouer all, Shame veiles his guiltie eyes,  
 And vnderneath Hell's hungrie throat still yawning lies.

Vpon two stonie tables, spread before her,-  
 She lean'd her bosome, more then stonie hard ;  
 There slept th' vnpartiall Judge, and strict restorer  
 Of wrong or right, with paine or with reward ;  
 There hung the skore of all our debts, the card  
 Whear good, and bad, and life, and death were painted :  
 Was neuer heart of mortall so vntainted,  
 But when that scroule was read, with thousand terrors fainted.

Witnes the thunder that mount Sinai heard,  
 When all the hill with firie clouds did flame,  
 And wandring Israel with the sight afeard,  
*Blinded with seeing, durst not touch the same,*  
*But like a wood of shaking leauves became.*

On this dead Justice, she, the Liuing Lawe  
 Bowing herselfe with a majestique awe,  
*All heau'n, to heare her speech, did into silence drawe.*<sup>1</sup>

Then follows the address of JUSTICE—somewhat unequal but frequently sublime and impressive—and its effect is thus magnificently given :

‘She ended, and the heau'ny Hierarchies,  
 Burning in zeale, thickly imbranded weare ;  
 Like to an armie that allarum cries,  
 And euery one shakes his ydraded speare,  
 And the Almightye's Selfe, as He would teare  
 The Earth and her firme basis quite in sunder,  
 Flam'd all in iust reuenge and mightie thunder ;  
 Heau'n stole it selfe from Earth by clouds that moisterd vnder.’<sup>2</sup>

‘The awful grandeur of the celestial indignation’ observes WILLMOTT, ‘seems to lift itself up in the majesty of these lines. The sudden preparation of the heavenly warriors, the clangor of arms and the uprising

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 9-16. SOUTHWELL later, puts the whole into a couplet in his delightful little poem, ‘At home in Heaven’—though mis-directed from Christ to Mary’s ‘beauty’ :

“ It made the rigour of His justice yelde,  
 And crowned Mercy, Empresse of the feilde.”

Works by me, p. 88. Turnbull misreads ‘vigour.’

<sup>2</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 40.

of the Deity himself, are splendid images, which are known to the reader of *Paradise Lost* not to have escaped the notice of MILTON. The pause at the beginning of the stanza is a note of solemn preparation.<sup>1</sup>

Surely this long—not too long—and sustained passage from a poem dating in publication 1610, and in composition probably ten years if not more prior, were sufficient to vindicate for GILES FLETCHER a far superior recognition to that which he has met. The gifted Biographer of the 'Sacred Poets' it will be noticed, recalls that MILTON had 'read' 'Christ's Victorie.' There can be no question that both the FLETCHERS added to the splendid 'spoils' from all books, of the great Poet. This indebtedness to the 'Purple Island' and 'Locustæ' and 'Apollyonists' and other lesser obligations, I shew in my Study of PHINEAS FLETCHER'S Poetry. But meanwhile glancing back upon the delineation of JUSTICE interposing between the Almighty and MERCY, the fine image of the Eagle is transferred to the 'Areopagitica:' the 'Scales' of one hand reappears in 'Paradise Lost' and the hush and stillness of the entire Universe waiting in awe for the opening of Justice's lips is reproduced in 'Paradise Regained,' when at the conclusion of the address of the Eternal Father to the angel Gabriel

. . . . . 'all heaven  
Admiring stood a space, then into hymns  
Burst forth' [B. I. v. 170]

---

<sup>1</sup> Lives as before, Vol. I. p. 74.

The happy phrase 'blinded with seeing' is one of many similar, over which MILTON lingered admiringly. 'Dark with excess of bright' cannot be said to surpass it. The whetted 'blazing sword,' the marshalling of the 'Shadows,' the Figure of 'Fear' on his swift far race, the whirling, centrifugal 'Horror,' the 'wood of shaking leaves' as in the outset the 'vapours from the moory slough,' will arrest the most stone-eyed reader.

From out the tumult and terror of celestial wrath, when JUSTICE had spoken, Mercy steps 'like Morning brought by Night' or as in Frazer 'like a rainbow in the storm.'

'As when the cheerfull sunne, elamping wide,  
 Glad's all the world with his vprising raye,  
 And woos the widow'd Earth afresh to pride,  
 And paints her bosome with the flowrie Maye,  
 His silent sister steales him quite away,  
 Wrap't in a sable clowde, from mortall eyes ;  
 The hastic starres at noone begin to rise,  
 And headlong to his early roost the sparrowe flies.  
 But soone as he againe dishadowed is,  
 Restoring the blind world his blemish't sight,—  
*As though another day wear newly ris,*  
 The cooz'ned birds busily take their flight,  
 And wonder at the shortnesse of the night :  
 So Mercie once again her selfe displayes,  
 Out from her sister's cloud, and OPEN LAYES  
 THOSE SUNSHINE LOOKES, WHOSE BEAMES WOULD DIM  
 A THOUSAND DAYES.'<sup>1</sup>

Then dazzled by the vision of his own creation, the Poet exclaims,

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 41, 42.

' How may a worme, that crawles along the dust,  
*Clamber the azure mountaines*, thrown so high,  
 And fetch from thence thy faire Idea just,  
*That in those sunny courts doth hidden lie*,  
*Cloath'd with such light, as blinds the angels' eye* ;  
 How may weake mortall euer hope to file  
 His vnsmooth tongue, and his deprostrate stile ?  
 O raise Thou from his corse Thy now entomb'd exile ! "<sup>1</sup>

Earlier in these remarks we have introduced the 'portrait' of Mercy that follows this. I add here the rich-worked delineation of her 'kind offices to man.'

" If any wander, Thou doest call him backe ;  
 If any be not forward, Thou incit'st him ;  
 Thou doest expect, if any should grow slacke ;  
 If any seeme but willing, Thou inuit'st him ;  
 Or if he doe offend Thee, Thou acquit'st him ;  
 Thou find'st the lost, and follow'st him that flies,  
 Healing the sicke, and quick'ning him that dies :  
 Thou art the lame man's friendly staffe, the blind man's eyes.

So faire Thou art that all would Thee behold ;  
 But none can Thee behold, Thou art so faire :  
 Pardon, O pardon then Thy vassal bold,  
 That with poore shadowes striues Thee to compare,  
 And match the things, which he knowes matchlesse are,  
 O thou vive mirrhour of celestiall grace,  
 How can fraile colours pourtraict out Thy face,  
 Or paint in flesh Thy beawtie in such semblance base ? "<sup>2</sup>

Mercy now pleads with God the Father, with the noble passion sprung of compassion, and presents the 'Holy

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 41-43.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 51, 52.

Child.' Very matterfull and melodious is this 'intercession,' with its great cry:

" Oh let not Justice' yron sceptre breake  
 A heart alreadie broke ; that lowe doth creep,  
 And with prone humblesse her feets' dust doth sweep :  
 Must all goe by desert ? is nothing free ?  
 Ah ! if but those that onely woorthy be,  
 None should Thee euer see, none should Thee euer see."<sup>1</sup>

The result is to daring thus told :

" With that the mightie thunder dropt away  
 From God's vnwarie arme, now milder growne,  
 And melted into teares : as if to pray  
 For pardon, and for pittie, it had knowne,  
 That should haue been for sacred vengeance throwne :  
 Thereto the armies angelique devo'wd  
 Their former rage, and all to Mercie bow'd ;  
 Their broken weapons at her feet they gladly strow'd."<sup>2</sup>

Then turning her look toward the Earth, where—as one of our Poet's finest lines puts it—to guide the Shepherds to the manger-cradle

' A Star comes dauncing up the Orient '  
 in words that might have been interwoven in his cousin's  
 ' Faithful Shepherdess,' or ' Comus' itself, the infant  
 JESUS is thus welcomed by MERCY :

' Bring, bring, ye Graces, all your silver flaskets,  
 Painted with euery choicest flowre that growes,  
 That I may soone vnflow'r your fragrant baskets,  
 To strowe the fields with odours whear He goes,  
 Let what so e're He treads on be a rose.

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 75.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 84.

So downe shee let her eyelids fall, to shine  
 Vpon the rivers of bright Palestine,  
 Whose woods drop honie, and her rivers skip with wine.'<sup>1</sup>

Place beside this, Crashaw's later 'welcome' in his  
 'Hymn of Nativity':

—'when young April's husband-showrs  
 Shall blesse the fruitful Maja's bed,  
 We'l bring the first-born of her flowrs,  
 To kisse Thy feet, and crown Thy head.  
 To Thee, dread Lamb ! Whose loue must keep  
 The shepheards more then they the sheep.

To Thee, meek Majesty ! soft King  
 Of simple Graces and sweet Loves !  
 Each of vs his lamb will bring,  
 Each his pair of sylver doues !  
 Till burnt at last in fire of Thy fair eyes,  
 Ourselves become our own best sacrifice.'<sup>2</sup>

Reverting to the striking account of Mercy's 'prevalence' with God (the Father,) it is very clear from text and context alike, especially the parallels of 'the Earth' and 'the Air' and 'the Sea' and 'the third Heaven' in their relation to Mercy,—that THOMAS FULLER drew his inspiration thence in his vivid 'intercession' of 'The Lamb' with 'The Father' in David's behalf. These two stanzas out of many will prove this :

" Strait from His throne the Prince of Peace arose  
 And with embraces did His Father binde,  
 Imprisoning His armes, He did so close  
 (As loving iyve on an oak did winde

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie in Heaven, st. 85.

<sup>2</sup> Works by me, vol. i. pp. 75-6.

And with her curling flexures it betraile)  
 His Father glad to finde His force to sayle  
 Strugel'd as one not willing to preuale :

Thus then began the Spotlesse Lamb to speake  
 One word of Whom would rend the sturdy rocke,  
 Make hammer-scorning adamant to breake,  
 And vnto sense perswade the senselesse stocke,  
 Yea God Himselfe that knowes not to repent  
 Is made by His petitions penitent,  
 His Justice made with Mercy to relent.”<sup>1</sup>

Besides these figures of larger mould that we have thus far looked at, there are companion lesser ones, grouped around them as the ‘Twelve’ stand around THORWALDSEN’s ‘Christ.’ These will be ‘sought out’ by every reader who has one particle of poetic sympathy. MICHAEL ANGELO’s chisel never smote the marble into a more sternly-grand ‘creation’ than one of these, namely ‘Judas’ in his weird remorse, with its spectral back-ground and haunting voices. I can only spare space for a small portion of this supreme portraiture :

“ As when wild Pentheus, growne madde with fear,  
 Whole troupes of hellish haggs about him spies ;  
 Two bloodie sunnes stalking the duskie spehar,  
 And twofold Thebes runs rowling in his eyes ;  
 Or through the scene staring Orestes flies,

<sup>1</sup> Our edition of Fuller’s Poems, p. 56. On our Poet’s Personification of Justice and Mercy, Dr. GEORGE MACDONALD in his Antiphon has made certain Theological-critical remarks, which I feel constrained to traverse. See Note at the close of these remarks.

With eyes flung back vpon his mother's ghost,  
 That, with infernall serpents all embost,  
 And torches quencht in blood, doth her stern sonne accost :

Such horrid Gorgons, and misformèd formes  
 Of damnèd fiends, flew dauncing in his heart,  
 That, now, vnable to endure their stormes,  
 'Flie, flie' he cries, 'thyselfe, what ere thou art,  
 Hell, hell, already burnes in eu'ry part.'

So downe into his torturer's armes he fell,  
 That readie stood his funeralls to yell,  
 And in a clowd of night to waft him quick to Hell.

Yet oft he snatch't, and started as he hung :  
 So when the senses halfe enslumb'red lie,  
 The headlong bodie, ready to be flung  
 By the deluding phansie, from some high  
 And craggie rock, recovers greedily,  
 And clasps the yeelding pillow, halfe asleep  
 And, as from heav'n it tombled to the deepe,  
 Feeles a cold sweat through euery trembling member creepe.

Thear let him hang, embowellèd in blood,  
 Thear neuer any gentle shepheard feed  
 His blessed flocks, nor euer heav'ly flood  
 Fall on the cursed ground, nor holesome seed,  
 That may the least delight or pleasure breed :  
 Let neuer Spring visit his habitation,  
 But nettles, kixe, and all the weedie nation,  
 With empty elders growe : and signes of desolation !

Thear let the Dragon keep his habitance,  
 And stinking karcasses be throwne avaunt ;  
 Faunes, Sylvans, and deformèd Satyrs daunce,  
 Wild-cats, wolues, toads, and skreech-owles direly chaunt ;  
 Thear euer let some restles spirit haunt

With hollow sound, and clashing cheynes, to scarr  
 The passenger, and eyes like to the starr  
 That sparkles in the crest of angrie Mars afar."<sup>1</sup>

The scholarly critic already quoted, has remarked here, 'Euripides might have written these stanzas in the season of his solemn inspiration. In the 'staring Orestes' we seem to behold the wretched mourner burst from the enfolding arms of the weeping Electra, and fleeing in horror from the furies surrounding his couch'—<sup>2</sup> The English Poet by no means suffers from comparison with the classical original :

OP. 'Ω μῆτερ, ἵκετεν σε μητίσει εμοι  
 Τας αἰματωκους καὶ δρακοντωδεις κορας  
 Ανται γαρ ανται πλησιον θρωσκουσι μου  
 Ο φοβ' αποκτενουσι φ al κυνωπίδες  
 Γοργωκες, επερων λεπται δειναι θεαι.

[Orestes ll. 250-255.]

In sweet contrast with this dark Figure is the 'Joseph of Arimathea' by the Cross—pathetic as any 'Saint' of FRANCIA :

.... "Long he stood, in his faint arms vphoulding  
 The fairest spoile heau'n euer forfeited,  
 With such a silent passion grieve vnsoulding  
 That, had the sheete but on himselfe beeene spread,  
 He for the corse might haue been buried'....<sup>3</sup>

How soft as the dropping of Innocence's white tears,

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Triumph over Death, st. 47-51.

<sup>2</sup> WILLMOTT, Lives, as before, vol. i. p. 84.

<sup>3</sup> Christ's Triumph over Death, st. 54.

the 'lament' of the Mourners ! How suggestive these thick-coming questions !

" Are theas the eyes that made all others blind ?  
 Ah ! why ar they themselves now blemishèd ?  
 Is this the face, in which all beawtie shin'd ?  
 What blast hath thus His flowers debellishèd ?  
 Ar these the feete that on the watry head  
 Of the vnsaithfull ocean passage found ?  
 Why goe they now so lowely vnder ground ?  
 Wash't with our woorthless tears, and their owne precious wound ?

One hem but of the garments that He wore  
 Could medicine whole countries of their paine ;  
*One touch of this pale hand could life restore ;*  
*One word but of these cold lips reviue the slaine :*  
 Well, the blinde man, Thy Godhead might maintaine :  
 What, though the sullen Pharisës repin'd ?  
 He that should both compare, at length would finde  
 The blinde man onely sawe, the seers all wear blinde."<sup>1</sup>

Then 'the end :'

..... "Here burie we  
 This heau'enly earth ; here let it softly sleepe,  
 The fairest Sheapheard of the fairest sheep :  
 So all the bodie kist, and homeward went to weepe."<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that the subject of the second part or canto of 'Christ's Victorie' is 'The Temptation : ' and that interpreting the three 'snares' as 'tempting' the Saviour successively to Despair, Presumption and Vain-glory, the Poet brings each before us as a Personality, and with circumstance and surrounding suited to them.

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Triumph over Death, st. 59, 60.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 64.

From this portion of the Poem I will only select two typical specimens, viz. : the descriptions of the Cave of Despair and of the 'encha[n]ted Garden.' Accompanying the Saviour is the disguised 'Tempter,' who leads Him to 'Desperation' who is 'character'd by his place :'

" Ere long they came neere to a balefull bowre,  
 Much like the mouth of that infernall caue,  
 That gaping stood, all commers to deuoure.  
 " Darke, dolefull, dreary,—like a dreary graue,  
 That still for carriion carkasses doth craue :"  
 The ground no hearbs but venomous, did beare,  
 Nor ragged trees did leaue, but euery whear  
 Dead bones and skulls wear cast, and bodies hanged wear.

Vpon the roose, the bird of sorrowe sat  
 Elonging ioyfull day with her sad note,  
*And through the shady aire, the fluttring bat*  
*Did wawe her leather sayles, and blidely flete :*  
 While with her wings the fatall skreech-owle smote  
 Th' vnblessed house ; thear, on a craggy stone,  
 Celeno hung, and made his direfull mone,  
 And all about the murdered ghosts did shreek and grone.

*Like clowdie moonshine, in some shadowie groue,*  
 Such was the light in which Despaire did dwell ;  
 But he himselfe with night for darknesse stroue.  
 His black uncombèd locks dishevell'd fell  
 About his face ; through which, *as brands of Hell,*  
*Sunk in his skull, his staring eyes did gloue,*  
*That made him deadly looke :* their glimpse did shewe  
 Like cockatrice's eyes, that sparks of poyson throwe.

His cloaths wear ragged clouts, with thornes pind fast ;  
 And, as he musing lay, to stonie fright  
 A thousand wild Chimeras would him cast :

As when a fearefull dreame, in mid'st of night,  
 Skips to the braine, and phansies to the sight  
 Some wing'd furie, strait the hasty foot,  
 Eger to flie, cannot plucke vp his root,  
 The voyce dies in the tongue, and mouth gapes without boot,

Now he would dreame that he from heauen fell,  
 And then would snatch the ayre, afraid to fall ;  
 And now he thought he sinking was to Hell,  
 And then would grasp the earth ; and now his stall  
 Him seem'd Hell, and then he out woulde crawle ;  
*And euer, as he crept, would squint aside,*  
 Lest him, perhaps, some furie had espide,  
 And then, alas ! he woulde in chaines for euer bide.

Therefore he softly shrunke, and stole away,  
 Ne euer durst to drawe his breath for feare,  
 Till to the doore he came, and hear he lay  
 Panting for breath, as though he dying were ;  
 And still he thought he felt their craples teare  
 Him by the heels backe to his ougly denne ;  
 Or faine he woulde leapt abroad, but then  
 The Heau'n, as Hell he fear'd, that punish guilty men.”<sup>1</sup>

HEADLEY—who has been, as a critic, ignorantly overpraised—having quoted the above, has the audacity to say of it, ‘ the most material features of this description, are taken from SPENSER'S ‘Fairy Queen’ lib. I., canto 9, stanzas, 33, 36’ and adds ‘ This is a curious instance of plagiarism, and seems to show us how little ceremony the poets of that day laboured under in pilfering from each other.’ The criticism is a more ‘curious instance’ of pert presuming on the ignorance of general readers :

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie on Earth, st. 23-28.

and I do not marvel that even the gentle WILLMOTT in his 'Lives' is roused to retort 'if GILES FLETCHER had been living, he would probably have thought the critics of this day laboured under very little ceremony in accusing the "poets of that day" of thefts, without sufficiently examining their extent.'<sup>1</sup>

Any one on turning to the two stanzas alleged from SPENSER will see that from the former, two lines are taken *verbatim*, viz.:

'Darke, dolefull, dreary, like a greedy grave,  
That still for carrion carkasses doth crave'

and therefore intentionally, as a quotation from his 'dear Master' and only by oversight of the Printer probably, forgotten to be marked as such—as similarly, lines from Spenser's 'Ruines of Time' in 'The Purple Island' are inadvertently unmarked. And what of the 'material features remain' to be designated 'plagiarism?' Only the 'ragged clouts' and the 'thorns' that fastened them! Who but a man with nose for 'plagiarism' as eager-nostriilled as that of your 'orthodox' hunter after 'heresy,' will deem these of any moment? It is to be remembered also that SPENSER owes a great deal more than trifles like these to Sackville and Ariosto and *Amadis de Gaul*: also that our Singer was dead before a second edition of his Poem was published, and so such petty oversights might readily be left uncorrected.

I take this opportunity of observing, that whoever

<sup>1</sup> As before.

compares thoughtfully and penetratively the after-conceptions and delineations of GILES FLETCHER will readily distinguish the 'influence' of the Master on his reverent scholar from any vulgar charge of 'plagiarism' and discern those ineffable touches of light and shadow that reveal an original mind working on existent materials, precisely as each new, genuine Poet, looks on the same old ever-new world of Nature, and transfigures it with his own mystic insight, through his own open-lidded eyes. I say more on this in relation to PHINEAS FLETCHER and 'The Purple Island.'

Following the Cave of Despair is the 'Garden of Delight' created in the cold white altitude of the mountains. One very remarkable line felicitously indicates the supernatural suddenness and loveliness of the scene

*'As if the snow had melted into flow'rs'*

and then succeeds such rich classical allusions and 'large utterance,' as might have come from the golden mouth of MILTON. These four stanzas for brilliance, quaint beauty, daintiness of colour and richness of imagination, will not easily be matched:

" All suddenly the hill his snowe deuours,  
 In liew whereof a goodly garden grew,  
 As if the snow had melted into flow'rs,  
 Which their sweet breath in subtil vapours threw,  
 That all about perfumèd spirits flew :  
 For what so euer might aggreate the sense,  
 In all the world, or please the appetence,  
 Heer it was powrèd out in lavish affluence.

Not louely Ida might with this compare,  
 Though many stremes his banks besiluered ;  
 Though Xanthus with his golden sands he bare,  
 Nor Hibla, though his thyme depasturèd  
 As fast againe with honie blossomèd ;  
 Ne Rhodope, ne Tempe's flow'ry playne :  
 Adonis' garden was to this but vayne,  
 Though Plato on his beds a flood of praise did rayne.

For in all these, some one thing most did grow,  
 But in this one, grew all things else beside ;  
 For sweet Varietie herselue did throw  
 To euery banke : here all the ground she dide  
 In lillie white ; there pinks eblazèd wide ;  
 And damask't all the earth ; and here shee shed  
 Blew violets, and there came roses red ;  
 And euery sight the yeelding sense, as captiue led.

THE GARDEN LIKE A LADIE FAIRE WAS CUT,  
 THAT LAY AS IF SHEE SLUMBER'D IN DELIGHT,  
 AND TO THE OPEN SKIES HER EYES DID SHUT :  
 THE AZURE FIELDS OF HEAU'N WEAR 'SEMBLED RIGHT  
 IN A LARGE ROUND, SET WITH THE FLOW'RS OF LIGHT :  
 THE FLOWR'S-DE-LUCE, AND THE ROUND SPARKS OF DEAW,  
 THAT HUNG VUPON THE AZURE LEAUES, DID SHEW  
 LIKE TWINKLING STARRS, THAT SPARKLE IN TH' EAU'NING  
 BLEW."<sup>1</sup>

The weird eye of Edgar Allan Poe of America, melted before the loveliness of the last stanza : and he placed it as a motto to his own brilliant Essay, 'The Landscape Garden.'<sup>2</sup>

'Paradise Regained' reflects the vision of Vain-delight

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Victorie on Earth, st. 39-42.

<sup>2</sup> Works, Vol. IV. p. 336 (edn. New York, 4 Vols. 1856)

conjured up by the 'wicked spirits' for the Temptation. The 'Wooing Song'—a commonplace of quotation as an example of our Poet—preceded ROBERT HERRICK's delicious 'Gather the rosebuds' song.

I differ *toto cælo* from WILLMOTT in his criticism on the delineation of 'the Person' of Christ Himself in this Canto. He is most unfortunate in condemning FLETCHER for 'want of judgment' herein, on the ground that such (so-called) 'fantastical colouring' in a 'sacred poem' is displeasing, for as he himself stultifyingly admits, the 'portrait' is principally drawn from the 'Canticles'—which, in our ignorance, we have been wont to regard as a 'sacred poem.' Moreover as the margin-references shew, traits are fetched from Genesis and Isaiah and the Psalms, and elsewhere. There are exquisite things in the delineation :

" His haire was blacke, and in small curls did twine,  
*As though it wear the shadowe of some light,*  
*And underneath, His face, as day did shine,*  
*But sure the day shinèd not halse so bright,*  
*Nor the sunne's shadowe made so darke a night.*  
*Vnder His louely locks, her head to shroude,*  
*Did make Humilitie her selfe growe proude,*  
*Hither, to light their lamps, did all the Graces croude."*

[*Ibid. st. 8*]

The comparison of the 'raven' locks and the beaming Face of Jesus, to 'the shadowe of some light' and 'the shining Day' seem to me surpassingly beautiful: and I think that every reader will agree that in the last line, which is to be linked on to the prior naming of

Christ 'the Sun,' we have the prototype of one of MILTON's choice gems in 'Paradise Lost' [VII. 364, 365]

'Hither as to their Fountain other Starrs  
Repairing, in their golden Urns draw Light.'

Very musically begins c. 3rd.

"So downe the siluer stremes of Eridan,  
On either side bank't with a lilly wall,  
Whiter then both, rides the triumphant swan,  
And sings his dirge, and prophesies his fall,  
Diuine into his watrie funerall :  
But Eridan to Cedron must submit  
His flowry shore ; nor can he enuie it,  
If when Apollo sings, his swans doe silent sit.  
  
That heau'ly voice I more delight to heare,  
Then gentle ayres to breath, or swelling waues  
Against the sounding rocks their bosomes teare,  
Or whistling reeds, that rutty Iordan laues,  
And with their verdure his white head embrauen,  
To chide the windes, or huiuing bees, that flie  
About the laughing bloosms of sallowie,  
Rocking asleepe the idle gromes that lazie lie." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> With reference to these stanzas (1st and 2nd) I gladly avail myself of the notes on the places by Dr Macdonald in *Antiphon*. On Eridan and the swan, he annotates "The Eridan is the Po—As regards classical allusions in connexion with sacred things, I would remind my reader of the great reverence our ancestors had for the classics, from the influence they had in reviving the literature of the country.—I need hardly remind him of the commonly-received fancy that the swan does sing once—just as his death draws nigh. Does this come from the legend of Cycnus changed into a swan while lamenting the death of his friend Phæton? or was that legend founded on the yet older fancy? The glorious bird

I must here content myself with these vivid opening lines of the third Part of our Poem, as it has already furnished illustrative passages. I pass to the conclusion—‘Christ’s Trivmph after Death.’ If our quotations thus far, have mainly shewn the POWER of our Poet to conceive, and that calm, steady-gazing eye to look and describe,—such as belonged to Rubens when unblenchingly, as the tradition runs, he slowly painted his ‘Crucifixion’ from a criminal slowly crucified before him—abundant evidence remains behind that while the rugged and terrible, the stern and awful, were perhaps most congenial to him, he could change to the gentle from the fearful, from the appalling to the winsome, with swift versatility and wide sweep. It is as though one walked in a fair Garden a-gathering flowers to read the last ‘Triumph.’ How consummately lovely are these—taken almost with ‘prick of pin,’ as the old Puritans

looks as if he ought to sing.” On last line of stanza 1st “If when Apollo sings, his swans do silent sit,” he says “The poet refers to the singing of the hymn before our Lord went to the garden by the brook Cedron.” On stanza 2nd, 1-3, he remarks “The construction is obscure just from the insertion of the *to* before *breathe*, where it ought not to be after the verb *hear*. The poet does not mean that he delights to hear that voice more than to breathe gentle air, but more than to hear gentle airs (to) breathe. *To hear*, understood, governs all the infinitives that follow: among the rest, *the winds (to) chide*.” On ‘rutty’ st. 2nd, line 4th, there is this: “*Rut* is used for the sound of the tide in Cheshire. (See *Halliwell’s Dictionary*.) Does *rutty* mean *roaring*? or does it describe the deep, rugged shores of the Jordan?” (p. 153). *O si sic omnia!*—On *rutty* cf. our note *in loco*.

were wont to say and do in selecting their sermon-texts. The commencement has the flush of colour, and the melody of notes, rather than simple words :

“ BVT now the second morning, from her bowre  
 Began to glister in her beames ; and nowe  
*The roses of the Day began to flowre*  
*In th' easterne garden* ; for heau'ns smiling browe  
 Halse insolent for ioy begunne to shewe :  
 The early sunne came liuely dauncing out,  
 And the bragge lambs ranne wantoning about,  
 That heau'n and earth might seeme in tryumph both to shout.

Th' engladded Spring, forgettfull now to weepe,  
 Began t' eblazon from her leauie bed ;  
 The waking swallowe broke her halse-yeare's sleepe,  
*And euerie bush lay deeplye purpured*  
*With violets* ; the wood's late-wintry head  
*Wide flaming primroses set all on fire*,  
 And his bald trees put on their greene attire,  
 Among whose infant leaues the ioyeous birds conspire.”<sup>1</sup>

Not less rich are these :

“ Ye primroses and purple violets,  
 Tell me, why blaze ye from your leauie bed,  
 And wooe mens hands to rent you from your sets,  
 As though you would somewhere be carriēd,  
 With fresh perfumes and velvets garnishēd ?  
 But ah ! I neede not aske, t'is surely so,  
 You all would to your Sauiour's triumphs goe :  
 There would ye all waite and humble homage doe.

<sup>1</sup> St. 1, 2.

Thear should the Earth herselfe with garlands newe  
 And louely flowrs embellishèd, adore :  
 Such roses never in her garland grewe,  
 Such lillies never in her brest she wore,  
 Like beautie never yet did shine before :  
 Thear should the sunne another sunne behold,  
 From whence himselfe borrowes his locks of gold,  
 That kindle heau'n, and earth, with beauties manifold.”<sup>1</sup>

Rising from Earth to the Sky, take this lustrous ‘picture :’

“ So fairest Phosphor, the bright morning starre,  
 But neewely washt in the greene element,  
 Before the drouzie Night is halse aware,  
 Shooting his flaming locks with deaw besprent.  
 Springs liuely vp into the Orient,  
*And the bright droue, fleec't all in gold, he chaces*  
 To drinke, that on the Olympique mountain grazes,  
 The while the minor planets forfeit all their faces.”<sup>2</sup>

JEREMY TAYLOR has not more orient ‘eloquence’ or more majestic march of comparison of the excelling glory of Heaven, than this :

“ Gaze but vpon the house whear man embowrs ;  
 With flowrs and rushes pauèd is his way,  
 Whear all the creatures ar his seruiturs ;  
 The windes do sweepe his chambers euery day ;  
 And cloudes doe wash his rooms ; the seeling gay,  
 Starrèd aloft, the guilded knobs embraue :  
 If such a house God to another gaue,  
 How shine those glittering courts, He for Himselfe will haue ?

<sup>1</sup> Christ’s Triumph after Death, st. 7, 8.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 12.

And if a sullen cloud, as sad as night,  
 In which the sunne may seeme embodied,  
 Depur'd of all his drosse, we see so white  
 Burning in melted gold his wat'rie head,  
*Or round with yuorie edges siluerdd,*  
 What lustre super-excellent will He  
 Lighten on those that shall His sunneshine see,  
 In that all-glorious court in which all glories be?

If but one sunne with his diffusive fires,  
 Can paint the starres, and the whole world with light ;  
 And ioy, and life into each heart inspires,  
 And eu'ry saint shall shine in heau'n, as bright  
 As doth the sunne in his transcendent might,  
 (As faith may well beleue what Truth once sayes)  
 What shall so many sunnes' united rayes,  
 But dazzle all the eyes that nowe in heau'n we praise?"<sup>1</sup>

Then in Heaven itself you have a radiant, exultant 'vision' of the redeemed Multitudes. Dr J. M. NEALE pronounces the 'string of pearls' of his selected stanzas from this final 'Triumph' to be 'unsurpassed in the whole range of English sacred Poetry.' I can only give one peerless stanza :

" No sorrowe nowe hangs clowding on their browe,  
 No bloodles maladie empales their face,  
 No age drops on their hayrs his siluer snowe,  
 No nakednesse their bodies doeth embase,  
 No pouertie themselues and theirs disgrace,  
 No feare of death the ioy of life deuours,  
 No vnchast sleepe their precious time deflowrs,  
 No losse, no grieve, no change, wait on their wingèd hours."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Triumph after Death, st. 27-29.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* st. 35.

As illustrating the fine mysticism and profounder 'thought' of our Poet—and there is a mass of pure thought underneath all—I cannot withhold his 'Beautificall Idea,' stately as MILTON and anticipating HENRY MORE and JOHN NORRIS in verse, and EVERARD and PETER STERRY in prose.

" About the holy citie rowles a flood  
 Of moulten chrystall, like a sea of glasse ;  
 On which weake streme a strong foundation stood :  
 Of liuing diamounds the building was,  
 That all things else, besides itself, did passe :  
 Her streetes, instead of stones, the starres did pauue,  
 And little pearles, for dust, it seem'd to haue ;  
 On which soft-streaming manna, like pure snowe, did wave.

In midst of this citie caelestiall,  
 Whear the Eternall Temple should haue rose,  
 Light'ned the Idea Beatificall :  
 End, and beginning of each thing that growes ;  
 Whose selfe no end, nor yet beginning knowes ;  
 That hath no eyes to see, nor ears to heare ;  
 Yet sees, and heares, and is all-eye, all-eare ;  
 That nowhear is contain'd, and yet is euery whear :  
 Changer of all things, yet immutable ;  
 Before and after all, the first and last ;  
 That, mouing all, is yet immoueable :  
 Great without quantitie ; in Whose forecast  
 Things past are present, things to come are past ;  
 Swift without motion ; to Whose open eye  
 The hearts of wicked men vnbrested lie ;  
 At once absent and present to them, farre and nigh.

It is no flaming lustre, made of light ;  
 No sweet concent, or well-tim'd harmonie :  
 Ambrosia, for to feast the appetite,  
 Or flowrie odour, mixt with spicerie ;

No soft embrace, or pleasure bodily ;  
 And yet it is a kinde of inward feast,  
 A harmony, that sounds within the brest,  
 An odour, light, embrace, in which the soule doth rest.

A heav'ly feast no hunger can consume ;  
 A light vnseen yet shines in evry place ;  
 A sound, no time can steale ; a sweet perfume  
 No winds can scatter ; an intire embrace  
 That no satiety can ere vnlace :  
 Ingrac't into so high a faouour, thear  
 The saints, with their beawpeers whole worlds outwear ;  
 And things vnseene doe see, and things vnheard doe hear."<sup>1</sup>

Throughout, as distinguished from these fuller passages, the most cursory reader will ever and anon come on vivid epithet, or arresting metaphor, or quaint fancy, or suggestive allusion, or felicitously-vowelled lines—ringing out from the centre of a stately stanza, like the softened sound of distant vesper-bells. But it were endless to point these out. Let them be ‘searched’ for. Even in his youthful ‘Canto’ on Elizabeth you have this unforgetable description :

— ‘ So let the hissing snake  
*Sliding with shrinking silence* never take  
 Th’ unwary foot.’

Finally, I would briefly call attention to the influence of our FLETCHER—as of his brother—on MILTON. With genius so supreme as SHAKESPEARE’S and MILTON’S, any charge of plagiarism were simply monstrous,

<sup>1</sup> Christ’s Triumph after Death, st. 38-42.

and even ludicrous. For their's is the magnificent appropriation that conqueror-like, being superior to all, places all under contribution, and that, to enrich themselves only that they may enrich their kingdom—all taken too with no more consciousness of despoiling than in taking from God, as with eye 'in a fine frenzy rolling' they glance 'from heaven to earth' and fetch thence tribute to their creations. I disavow therefore, any idea of paltry reading-after our immortal Poet in order to convict him of plagiarism, and equally would I avoid confounding of coincidence therewith. But it cannot fail to interest the thoughtful if I can shew, that to 'Christ's Victorie' MILTON turned over and over as to a classic: a fact sufficient to give renown to any Poem.

Our previous references incidentally and our foot-notes in their places, have already put the vigilant reader on the alert: but I propose to adduce a few specific examples. Take these:

In *Paradise Lost*, Book v. line 44, we read of Eve

—————'Heaven wakes with all his eyes  
Whom to behold but thee, Nature's desire?'

The Commentators brought together by the indefatigable if cumbrous TODD, have found the source of this in SPENSER's *Fairy Queen*—iii. xi. 45 :

—————'With how many eyes  
High Heaven beholds.'

but how much nearer is this in 'Christ's Victorie,' part i. st. 78?

— 'Heaven awaken'd all his eyes  
To see another sunne at midnight rise'

and it must be remembered that this long preceded CRASHAW: remembered that MARINO and CRASHAW alike, were anticipated by the Fletchers in some of their grandest and most often-quoted conceptions. Again: in *Paradise Lost*, Book viii. lines 577-578, we have

'A broad and ample road, *whose dust is gold,*  
*And pavement stars.*'

and elsewhere 'star-paved' (P. L., iv. 976.)

Many years before 'Parthenia Sacra' (1633) and Gius-tiniano (1620) and Holyday (1618) and Drummond of Hawthornden (1616) and Sylvester's du-Bartas (1621) and all the usual authorities and parallels was our Poet's description of the 'Holy City':

'Her streetes, instead of stones, *the starres did paue*  
And little pearles, for dust it seemed to haue.'

[c. iv. 38.]

The representation of The Tempter under the guise of an 'aged man' or hermit, is found in nearly all the Mediæval 'Preachers' and in early Art: but whosoever compares MILTON's description in 'Paradise Regained' with our Fletcher's, will readily see that 'Christ's Victorie' and not rude 'prints' was before the great Poet: so that he is found in his old age returning to his youthful favorite. That this particular conception of the

Tempter of our Fletcher, had deeply impressed Milton, seems additionally confirmed by the reappearance of one choice word in this scene, in 'Lycidas' e.g.

'Next Camus, reverend sire, went *footing slow*'

which is the echo of

.....'an aged sire, farre off He saw  
Come *slowly-footing*.' (c. II. 15)

Similarly, the student will read Fletcher's and Milton's account of the effect of our Lord's presence on the wild-beasts.<sup>1</sup> Even more unmistakeable is the original of the famous objurgation of the 'herd of the people' by the Poet-Republican—here most anti-Democratic—read in the light of our Poet's vehement rebuke of the changeful multitude.<sup>2</sup> Not less unmistakeable is the 'Circe' of Comus placed beside the 'Circe' transformation in Fletcher's 'Bower of Vaine Delight.'<sup>3</sup>

One magnificent conception, perhaps the very grandest in all 'Paradise Regained' is that of the 'globe' of angels descending at the close of The Temptation to 'minister' to the Saviour: [B. iv. lines 581-582.]

'So Satan fell: and straight *a fiery globe*  
*Of angels* on full sail of wing flew nigh.'

<sup>1</sup> See P. R., Book i. lines 310-314, and C. V., Part ii. 4, 5.

<sup>2</sup> See P. R., Book iii. lines 46-56, and C. V., Part iii. st. 31. Cf. also earlier, Sackville, Lord Buckhurst's 'Induction' and Legend of Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, pp. 147 *segg.* (Works by R. W. S-West, 1859.)

<sup>3</sup> See Comus, 50-53 and C. V., part ii. stanza 49.

Once more 'Christ's Victorie' anticipates this :

..... 'Out thear flies  
*A globe of winged angels*, swift as thought' (c. iv. 13.)

'Paradise Lost' (B. II. line 512) had before employed it :

..... 'Him round  
*A globe of fiery Seraphim enclos'd'*

Virgil's 'globus' (Aeneid x. 373) to which with pedantry rather than genuine scholarship, Bishop NEWTON refers, is as a child's marble to the 'globe' itself: and equally so to Fletcher's splendid image. It also arrested Dr. JOSEPH BEAUMONT: for in his 'Psyche or Love's Mystery' (1648-1702) you have this, in the story of the Annunciation :

" As we for joy at these strange tidings started,  
 Behold, *a sudden globe of pliant Light*  
 Into a stranger apparition parted,  
 And with new merveils entertain'd our sight :  
 For at a diamond Table fair and wide  
 A numerous quire of Angels we descriy'd."

[c. VII. st. 217.]<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I ought to have noticed in its place *ante* (p. 86) the parallel passages containing Milton's and our Fletcher's conception of Satan as a 'monk,' or 'aged Sire.' See *Paradise Regained*, b. i. lines 314-320 and *Christ's Victorie*, part ii. st. 15-18. It may be noted here that in the "English Metrical Homilies from Manuscripts of the 14th century" edited with rare painstaking by the cultured Librarian of the University of Edinburgh (John Small, M.A.). Satan appears not in the guise of a Monk, but as 'tempting' the Monks in the guise of a Physician. See Mr. Small's Introduction, pp. viii.-x. (1 vol. 4to, 1862.)

Another of the *memorabilia* of MILTON is the Lady's pure and nobly disdainful speech in 'Comus,' and especially its close, wherein one seems to catch the shiver and crash of the idle pageant-vessels of Sin :

‘ The brute Earth will lend her nerves, and shake  
Till all thy magick structures, rear'd so high  
Were shatter'd into heaps o'er thy false head ’  
(lines 797-799)

‘ Christ’s Victorie’ brings before us the ‘Sorceresse’ endeavouring to ensnare our Lord in precisely the same manner as Comus does the Lady. The effect of her Song was, that

.....‘ He her charms dispersèd into winde  
And her of insolence admonishèd  
*And all her optique glasses shattered*’ (c. II. 60.)

In their places in ‘Christ’s Victorie’ I have noted various Miltonic words there-from. How grand is this of the ‘dead Christ’

“ One touch of this PALE HAND could life restore ”

(c. III. 60] These are some others :

.....‘the thicken’d sky  
Like as a dark cieling stood.’  
[Paradise Lost : B. XI. 742-3]

FLETCHER had long previously written of the sky similarly ‘the seeling (=ceiling) gay, starrèd aloft :’ [c. IV. st. 27]—translating the Latin *cælum* no doubt. MILTON in his ‘Hymn on the Nativity’ grandly sings

'the oracles are dumb' as in 'Paradise Regained,' later, 'henceforth oracles are ceas't.' (B. I. l. 456.) CRASHAW has it:

'He saw the falling idols all confess  
A coming Deity'

(Works in F. W. L.)

Fletcher before either, had written

'The Angells caroll'd lowd their songs of peace  
*The cursed oracles were stricken dumb.*'

(c. I. st. 82)

Milton clothes Jordan's banks with 'whispering *reeds*' (P. R., B. I. l. 26): Fletcher has 'whistling *reeds*' there also (c. III. st. 2). Milton in 'Comus' exhibits the polluted crew in '*swill'd insolence*' (line 178): Fletcher in like manner had exhibited his vile herd:

....'Others within their arbours *swilling* sat,  
With laughing Bacchus'

(c. II. st. 51)

Milton in that marvellous piece of 'dulcet music' the Song to 'Sabrina fair' places Ligea sitting on 'diamond rocks' (p. 881): but Fletcher anterior to Peacham's 'Period of Mourning' (1613) as to Habington's 'Castara' (1635) had his 'maine rocks of diamound' (I. st. 61.)

It were easy to multiply examples: but I will only add that the 'preface' to *Sampson Agonistes* reveals in its authorities cited, recent reading of our Fletcher's 'Epistle' to the Reader in vindication of sacred Poetry: while one line in Phineas Fletcher's Verses

to his brother, prefixed to 'Christ's Victorie' shews, that even they were not overlooked by MILTON. He in 'Paradise Regained,' in the celebrated passage already referred to in condemning the 'democracy' says

'Of whom to be disprais'd were no small praise'  
(B. III. l. 56)

PHINEAS FLETCHER similarly in his filial tribute had before comforted his brother as against the fault-finding of some 'adversary,'

'His praise dispraises, his dispraises praise'

QUARLES, HERRICK and FULLER, GRAY and COLLINS, and others easily recognized, equally studied and turned to account our Fletchers.<sup>1</sup>

Altogether I pronounce GILES FLETCHER to be a true 'Maker' in the full, creative sense, and a 'Singer' inevitable as a bird, and 'Christ's Victorie' in its four-fold wholeness, a complete Poem and as a work of art,

<sup>1</sup> The first named—Quarles—has inadvertently omitted to place within quotation-marks, two lines taken almost bodily from 'Christ's Victorie' in his 'Emblems'—the first edition of which was not published until 1635 or twenty five years subsequent to our Giles Fletcher's Poem. The lines are these.

"Ah! if but only those that active be  
None should Thy glory see, none should Thy glory see."

So in "Christ's Victorie" (l. st. 75)

"Ah! if but those that onely worthy be  
None should Thee euer see, none should Thee euer see."

A friend suggests that surely our Poet intended to say

"None should Thee euer seek, none should Thee euer see."

a 'perfect chrysolite'. Some of the facets—to pursue the second figure—may perchance be unskillfully cut, and the light broken in consequence: but the consummate jewel is there 'shooting its sparks at Phœbus.' It is original and definite in its conception. Its conception is noble. Its execution fulfills (= fills full) its conception. Throughout, it is marked by compression: compressed, purged thought, compressed learning, compressed imagination. Everywhere you have the sense of power in reserve, resources undrawn on. With few exceptions, he is sustained in his loftiest flights. He has rarely 'conceits'—those phantasms of 'conceptions'—as a whole he is melodious in rhythm and rhyme, if exceptional dissonance do not permit us to say of him what WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT said of BEN JONSON:

"Nor would'st thou venture it unto the ear,  
Until the file would not make smooth but wear."<sup>1</sup>

We have amply evidenced his magnificent faculty of impersonation. Would that Dorè had his cunning genius turned to 'Christ's Victorie!' What I very earnestly desire for our Poet is brooding study. It only requires that he be KNOWN, to win for him that larger estimate and study he deserves. 'Christ's Victorie' can never die save with the language: but our generation would profit by familiarity with it. It will live on and be unhurt: neglecters of it lose.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Poems 1651, page 313.

<sup>2</sup> I place here the appreciative words of a scholar ripe and good

---

For it is of the asbestos 'stuff' that is imperishable and shall abide the 'Touchstone' of all generations—no fear of William Allingham's catastrophe :

"A man there came, whence none could tell,  
Bearing a **TOUCHSTONE** in his hand ;  
And tested all things in the land  
By its unerring spell.

Quick birth of transmutation smote,  
The fair to foul, the foul to fair ;  
Purple nor ermine did he spare,  
Nor scorn the dusty coat.

Of heir-loom jewels, prized so much,  
Were many changed to chips and clods,  
And even statues of the gods  
Crumbled beneath its touch."

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

---

and a critic of fine taste (Hugh James Rose, B.D.) and the verdict of a standard authority, the 'Encyclopedia Britannica.' First, Rose in his Biographical Dictionary : *s.n.* "Christ's Victory is a poem of singular beauty." Next the 'Encyclopedia' (probably the cultured MACVEY NAPIER (?)) : "Christ's Victory is a kind of narrative of the Redemption of man, reminding us to some extent of MILTON's Epic, and bearing in *form* at least, a still more striking resemblance to that of SPENSER. The animation of the narrative, the liveliness of the fancy and the deep pathos that pervades the whole work, contribute to make it in its totality one of the most beautiful religious poems in any language, and as Southey remarks, 'will preserve the author's name while there is any praise.' It has been complained that it abounds too much in allegory : and though the charge may be partly true, the interest of the poem is admirably maintained to the last."

## NOTE.

### Page 68.—DR. GEORGE MACDONALD'S 'ANTIPHON' ON JUSTICE AND MERCY AS PERSONIFIED IN 'CHRIST'S VICTORIE.'

I GIVE the passage referred to *in extenso* : "To understand the first, [extract] it is necessary to explain, that while Christ is on earth a dispute between Justice and Mercy, such as is often represented by the theologians, takes place in heaven. We must allow the unsuitable fiction, attributing distraction to the divine Unity, for the sake of the words in which Mercy overthrows the arguments of Justice. For the Poet unintentionally nullifies the symbolism of the Theologian, representing Justice as defeated. He forgets that the grandest exercise of justice is mercy. The confusion comes from the fancy that justice means *vengeance upon sin*, and not *the doing what is right*. Justice can be at no strife with mercy, for not to do what is just would be most unmerciful." (p. 151) ("England's Antiphon. By George Macdonald, LL.D. (Macmillan) 1869 cr. 8vo.)

For the genius and fine nature and nurture of Dr GEORGE MACDONALD, I have admiration and love that words were empty to express the depth of: but none the less, rather all the more—because of his wide and potent influence—must I be rude enough to reject all this, absolutely, as being at once mistaken in its application to the poetry under review, and fundamentally untrue in its teaching on the *thing*. I submit these counter remarks :

(a) The 'divine Unity' is left untouched by our Poet. 'Distraction' is the reverse of the matter-of-fact. Justice and Mercy are PERSONIFIED in accord with the ground-plan of the Poet—as shewn in our *Essay ante*—and the Personifications demand that we shall regard them as outside of the 'divine Unity,' that unity being guarded by the 'pleading' of Justice and Mercy as two Personali-ties addressing themselves to GOD (the Father). Unless you

deny that there are entities which we name Justice and Mercy, you can't refuse their impersonation, you can't insist (rightfully) on impersonation being an 'unsuitable fiction,' you can't 'confuse' impersonation with the 'divine Unity.' These particular Personifications are as much outside of the 'divine Unity' as, for example, are the Passions in Collins' Ode, outside of any one individuality. Or looking in another direction, you can personify the Five Senses without interfering with the human Unity.

Besides all this, there is a ground-work laid for such Personifications in the Holy Scriptures, *e.g.* Psalm lxxxv. 10, 11: "Mercy and Truth are met together, Righteousness and Truth have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the Earth: and Righteousness shall look down from heaven."

(b) Conceding—and it must be conceded—that Personification or Impersonation is legitimate, then if they were to be in character and keeping, it was equally demanded that Justice and Mercy should appear in opposition, even strife. I speak of Justice and Mercy *per se*, not as in the 'divine Unity' where opposition were impossible. I look at the two Personifications in their *apparent* attitude toward man as fallen, and guilty in his Fall. So regarding Justice and Mercy, who that has adequately pondered the problem in debate, of man's guilt and the Plan of Redemption for that guilt, will gainsay *apparent* conflict, as between Justice and Mercy. Well! This *appearance* is sufficient ground for poetic treatment, and it seems to me uncritical to pronounce it an 'unsuitable fiction'—as much so as to 'confuse' the Personifications in their separate utterances with their existence as attributes in the 'divine Unity.' This 'confusion' by Dr Macdonald is the more remarkable, in that while objecting to Fletcher's Personifications he himself singles out Justice and Mercy and pronounces against possible 'opposition' between *them*.

(c) It is the very antithesis of the matter-of-fact once more, to say that Mercy "*overthrows* the arguments of Justice," and that "the Poet unintentionally nullifies the symbolism of the theologian (by) representing Justice as *defeated*." 'Overthrows' and 'defeated' are the worst possible words here. For how is it that Mercy achieves her 'pleading?' Not by the 'overthrow' of the arguments of Justice

—for she admits their solidity—not by the ‘defeat’ of Justice—for Justice acquiesces—but through turning to and presenting Him, Who in His divinely-human and humanly-divine Person sustains the full demands of Justice—and so,—but only so—warrants the exercise of mercy: or to adhere to the Impersonation, affirmative response to the appeal of Mercy to God (the Father). It is transcendently necessary to remember—what Dr. Macdonald forgets—that it is not mercy as mercy *per se*: but Mercy pointing to a given WORK (of atonement) that wins from GOD (the Father) man’s pardon and Salvation.

(d) With reference to the words “*unintentionally nullifies* the symbolism of the theologian” they seem to me even more profoundly and pervadingly mistaken and pernicious, seeing that the burden of the poem as it bears in its four-fold title and in its entire working out, is the Victory of CHRIST not of Mercy *per se*, and His Victory not over Justice, but as the Poet himself puts it over ‘Satan’ and ‘Death.’ As he quaintly describes in the ‘Argument’ of the ‘Victorie in Heaven,’ Mercy (through Faith) “translates the principal fault vnto the Deuil” and Christ stands forth “as sufficient to satisfie as man was impotent.” This *the* idea and ‘intention’ of our Singer does not ‘nullify’ but vindicate the ‘symbolism of the theologian’ but most emphatically—with all respectfulness I must be permitted to say—‘nullifies’ the hasty ‘criticism’ of the Commentator. It is something monstrous (and the word is not too strong) to represent Mercy through Christ as a ‘*defeat*’ of Justice—as other than SUPREMELY JUST. Or regard it from another stand-point—the very love of righteousness on the part of God must move Him to do what will produce righteousness in His creatures, and so (in a sense) the very work of Righteousness will be peace. So that as Mercy finds One to satisfy the *rightful* demands of Justice, to withhold mercy were most unjust.

(e) Given the Facts of man’s guilt as before Justice, it is sorrowfully amazing to read that “the grandest exercise of justice is mercy.” Nay verily: ‘the grandest exercise of Justice’ is TO BE JUST, and to be just is often to be merciless. To be merciful to the guilty *per se* involves injustice. Then behind such sentimentalism as this, the questions are started as one reads it, if mercy be “*the grandest exercise*

*of Justice*" whence the terrible, close-grinding wheels of Providence —every wheel 'full of eyes' and so looking down on the track and cognisant of all there, even to the 'little children' lying across it? whence the nameless sorrow and suffering everywhere? whence the palpable retribution on wrong-doing even here? GOD is not the weak, soft Being that this 'grandest exercise' assumes. As another Poet hath it "A God all mercy were a God un-just."

(f) Justice does mean in relation to a specific thing, as in the poetry before us, "*vengeance upon sin*:" but maugre the taunt at the 'Theologians' again, that is no contradiction to "*the doing of what is right*." To punish the guilty (or sin) is to take 'vengeance:' and who will say it is not 'doing right?' On the other hand 'for Christ's sake' to exercise mercy toward every one accepting The Substitute, is equally 'doing right.'

(g) Granted that "not to do what is just would be most unmerciful." But it is a *petitio principii*: for where guilt is—*apart* from the Redemption of Christ—Justice as 'just' can shew no mercy—as toward the guilty *per se*, is absolutely and tremendously merciless. In Jesus Christ 'God manifested in the flesh' the awful mystery of sin (as the Bible and the God of the Bible are true) is counter-worked, and in and from Him, Mercy is gloriously available to ALL—thank God to ALL—but let the provided and offered Salvation be rejected or neglected there can only be the execution of the penalty on the individual transgressor: and that is '*to do right*.'

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE instructs us all on the double problem:

" Why all the souls that were, were forfeit once ;  
 .....Alas ! alas !  
 And He that might the vantage best have took,  
 Found out the remedy. How would you be,  
 If He, which is the top of judgment, should  
 But *judge you as you are*? Oh ! think of that ;  
 And mercy then will breathe within your lips,  
 Like man new made."

(‘Measure for Measure’ ii. 2.)

G

SOUTHWELL in his 'St Peter's remorse' has also these fine and deep words :

..... "sith so vile a worm  
 Hath wrought His greatest spite,  
 Of highest treasons, well Thou may'st  
 In rigour him indite.  
 But Mercy may relent  
 And temper Justice' rod,  
 For Mercy doth as much belong  
 As Justice to a God."

Works, as before, in F. W. L.)

and conversely, Justice as much as Mercy.

(4) Returning upon the words "a *dispute* between Justice and Mercy, such as is often represented by the *Theologians*" as well might Dr Macdonald overweigh the true Poet by the crudities of abounding Versifiers, as class with 'Theologians' those who make such representations. I will grant that Dr Macdonald may have received provocation from some 'popular' Preacher. I myself have listened to sermons in which Justice and Mercy debated (as in a College Club) and the Father was perplexed (so-to-say) till the Son stepped in and offered to suffer, and the Spirit added 'I will anoint Him' &c. But (1) such Preachers are no 'Theologians' and (2) in these debates it was not Mercy that triumphed in argument but always Justice. Mercy always found One to meet the claims of Justice : and so while the representation might be inaccurate, truth under-lay it. Further : I will concede that if you have regard to Justice and Mercy *theologically* and not as in Fletcher poetically, a two-fold evil result attends any separation of Justice and Mercy as divine attributes *i.e.* If (mentally) we give a sort of supremacy to either justice or mercy, we are like to miss somewhat of the glory of the One eternal God. (a) A man who sees righteousness filling the Universe *may* come to imagine that God the *just* needs reconciling to God the *merciful* : and so you have him crying out as a Hymn makes the sinner do :

" Where shall the chief of sinners fly  
 Eternal Justice from Thine eye ! "

the question being, How to escape from God *the just*. On the other hand (*b*) When mercy seems the ruling attribute you get all sorts of sentimentalism, and Christian 'virtue'—in its deep, robust Pauline meaning—loses its grandeur and force.

But save for DR MACDONALD's anxiety to get a hit at the 'Theologians,' it was a mistake, and a wrong—and to those who hold him in deepest love, a sorrow,—to drag such matters into a criticism of a purely 'poetical' representation—albeit as we have seen, regarded theologically, Fletcher's Personifications and the substance and event of their 'pleading' alike, rest on the firmest basis of Theology-proper.

I give two additional examples of the theologic-poetic conception of Justice and Mercy in agreement with Fletcher. First, DR JOSEPH BEAUMONT in his "Psyche"—a poem that bears the deep impress of both our Fletchers. The great 'Sacrifice' of Calvary has been 'offered' and accepted :

....."Justice NOW had nothing more to say ;  
The blood which down the Cross its torrents threw,  
All her objections had wash'd away ;  
And every page of her black Volume grew  
Full as serene and fair as is the skies  
Pure face when rescu'd from the clouds disguise.

Dismissing therefore all her horrid train,  
Her satisfied self she strait withdrew :  
When Jesus looking up to Heav'n again,  
Perceiv'd the veil, which shadow'd had till now  
His Father's Face, remov'd. O blessed sight !  
O cheerful Morning after heavy Night !"

[C. XIV. 203, 204.]

Again trenchantly :

....."Hell at length will prick on mortall wit  
Against this Passion's MERIT to dispute,  
And all their syllogizing batteries set,  
In order their Redemption to confute.

Thus to their Reason must their Faith give way ;  
Though God be satisfy'd yet will not they.

No ; they'll account His Mercy injur'd by  
 Allowing Justice to be fully pay'd.  
 Ah learned fool ! is Mercy's majesty  
 Not here triumphant, when the load is lay'd.  
 On God's own Son, to bear what else would crack  
 Proud though you be, for evermore your back."

[C. XIV. 221, 222.]

The other is SAMUEL SPEED in his "Prison-Pietie" (1677).

"ON JUSTICE AND MERCY.  
 Justice doth call for vengeance on my sins,  
 And threatens death as guerdon for the same ;  
 Mercy to plead for pardon then begins,  
 With saying, Christ hath under-gone the shame.  
 Justice shews me an angry God offended,  
 And Mercy shews a Saviour crucifi'd :  
 Justice says, I that sinn'd must be condemnèd :  
 Mercy replies, Christ for my sins hath di'd.  
 Grim Justice threats with a revengeful rod :  
 Meek Mercy shews me an appeasèd God.  
 Lord ! though my sins make me for Justice fit  
 Through Christ let Mercy triumph over it."

[pp. 151, 152.]

However regarded therefore, our Poet is true and his Critic profoundly un-true : for as St Paul long since grandly argued out "All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God : being justified freely by His grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus : Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God ; to declare, I say, at this time His righteousness : that He might be just, *and* the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus" (Rom. iii. 23-26). I rejoice that Dr Macdonald's mistakes as a very poorly-furnished Theologian in this instance, has not dimmed his vision as a Poet, or abated his high praise of our Singer. Nor am I forgetful or ungrateful for much genial and keen exposition of our old Worthies, albeit some of his judgments, as on Cowley, are as perverse as they are superficial.—G.

CHRIST'S  
VICTORIE AND TRIUMPH.



### *NOTE.*

THE original title-page, as well as those of the second and third editions, will be found annexed: also collation of each edition. The changes from the first (1610) are wholly modernization of the spelling. Our text is that of 1610; to the orthography of which, throughout, we adhere strictly—save that the usual mark of apostrophe of the possessive case is inserted e.g. Rome's not Romes, and that the capitals and italics are occasionally diminished and occasionally increased—the former in the Divine names—nouns and pronouns—and in Impersonations. The punctuation is also accommodated to modern usage: the original consists mainly of a profusion of commas. As the Poet was dead before the second edition appeared, the text of 1610 is the only one that bears his authority. Exemplifications of the faulty character of re-prints hitherto, will be found in the foot-notes, where the most flagrant mis-prints, etc., etc., of three of the best are given viz. (1) RICHARDSON'S: “Christ's Victory and Triumph in Heaven and Earth, over and after Death, in Four Parts. By Giles Fletcher. With

an Original Biographical Sketch of the Author, &c. Also some Choice Pieces from the Poetical Writings of the Rev. George Herbert, Late Orator of the University of Cambridge. London: Published by T. Richardson, 98, High Holborn, and B. Clark. 1824. cr. 8vo. pp. xiv. and pp. 130." This is a somewhat ambitious but a very poor edition. There is nothing 'original' in the 'Biographical Sketch' except that while adding nothing to former scanty materials it contrives to multiply 'blunders.' The orthography is modernized throughout and the sense repeatedly mistaken. Probably the Publisher—who was also the Printer—was his own Editor. I designate it by Richardson: but he is not to be confounded with DR. RICHARDSON, to whom we have frequent occasion to refer in our notes. (2) SOUTHEY'S: in his 'British Poets: Chaucer to Jonson' (1831, 8vo.) He disclaims responsibility for the proof-sheets: but he must be held responsible for the selection of his texts. (3) CATTERMOLE'S: in his "Sacred Poetry of the 17th Century." (1836, 2 vols. 12mo.) both modernized and carelessly read. I have not deemed it worth-while to add the like mis-prints and corruptions of the general collections of what are called 'The Poets' by Dr. Anderson and by Chalmers. That of 1783 (8vo) along with 'The Purple Island' is beneath criticism. Throughout I have added foot-notes as required—passing over trite classical allusions and names. I have very heartily to acknowledge the scholarly aid of my friend W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq.,

M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, in verifying and correcting such allusions and quotations as I found any difficulty with. He has rendered me careful and ungrudging help in all my labours on these Poets. I have also to thank my excellent correspondent **GEORGE H. WHITE**, Esq., Glenthorne, Torquay, for various most painstaking and suggestive communications on this and other of my Worthies.

G.

(a) 1st edition:

## CHRISTS

## VICTORIE, AND TRI-

*umph in Heauen, and Earth,  
over, and after death.*

*A te principium, tibi desinet, accipe iussis  
Carmina capta tuis, atque hanc sine tempora circum  
Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere lauros.*

[Wood-cut fleur-de-lis: motto 'Domino confido.']

CAMBRIDGE

Printed by C. LEGGE, 1610. [small 4to.]

Collation: Title-page—Epistle Dedicatory pp. 3—Nethersole's 'Verses' 1 page—to the Reader pp. 5—Phin. Fletcher's and Nethersole's 'Verses' pp. 4—[unpaged]—Poem pp. 83 and Latin 'Lines' 1 page. Opposite blank reverse of page 45 is a separate title-page 'Christ's Trivmph ouer and after Death. Vincenti dabitur. Printed by C. Legge, 1610. After page 79 by an oversight mispages 81 and so runs—

(b) 2nd edition :

CHRISTS  
VICTORIE AND  
TRIUMPH IN HEAVEN  
AND EARTH, OVER  
AND AFTER DEATH.

*A te principium, tibi desinet : accipe jussis  
Carmina cæpta tuis, atq. hanc sine tempora circum  
Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere lauros.*

The second Edition.

[Wood-cut. Hinc. Lvcem. et. Pocvla. Sacra. Alma Mater.]

CAMBRIDGE :  
Printed for Francis Green. 1632. [Small 4to.]

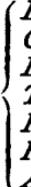
Collation : Title-page—Epistle Dedicatory pp. 3—Nethersole's 'Verses' 1 page—to the Reader pp. 4—Phin. Fletcher's and Nethersole's 'Verses' pp. 4—[unpaged]—Poem pp. 83 and Latin 'Lines' on page 84. Opposite page 42 is the separate title as *supra* 'Christ's Triumph ouer and after Death. Vincenti dabitur. Printed by the Printers to the Universitie of Cambridge. Ann. Dom. 1632.'

(c) 3rd edition.

CHRISTS  
VICTORY  
AND  
TRIVMPH.

In *Heaven* and *Earth*, over and after  
*Death.*

Wherein is } His  
lively figured } His  



<i>Birth.</i>
<i>Circumcision.</i>
<i>Baptism.</i>
<i>Temptation.</i>
<i>Passion.</i>
<i>Resurrection.</i>
<i>Ascention.</i>

In foure divine Poems.

---

Cambridge :  
Printed by *Roger Daniel*, for *Richard Royston*. 1640.  
[Small 4to.]

Collation: same as 2nd edition: and seven engravings as described in our Appendix to the Poem. The above separate title not in 3rd edition. G.

## *EPISTLE DEDICATORY.*

To the Right Worshipvll, and Reverend Mr. Doctour Nevile, Deane of Canterbrie, and the Master of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge.<sup>1</sup>

Right worthie, and reverend Syr :

As I haue alwaies thought the place wherein I liue, after heauen, principally to be desired, both because I most want and it most abounds with wisdome, which is fled by some with as much delight, as it is obtained by others, and ought to be followed by all : so I cannot but next unto God, for euer acknowledge myselfe most bound vnto the hand of God, (I meane yourselfe) that reacht downe, as it were out of heauen, vnto me, a benefit of that nature, and price, then which, I could wish none, (onely heauen it selfe excepted) either more fruitfull, and contenting for the time that is now present, or more comfortable, and encouraging for the time that is alreadie past, or more hopefull, and promising for the time that is yet to come.

For as in all mens iudgements (that haue any iudgement) Europe is worthily deem'd the Queene of the

<sup>1</sup> For notice of Dean NEVILLE see TODD'S 'Account of the Deans of Canterbury.' He died May 2, 1615. G.

world, that Garland both of Learning, and pure Religion beeing now become her crowne, and blossoming vpon her head, that hath long since laine withered in Greece and Palestine ; so my opinion of this Island hath alwaies beeene, that it is the very face, and beautie of all Europe, in which both true Religion is faithfully professed without superstition, and (if on earth) true Learning sweetly flourishes without ostentation : and what are the two eyes of this Land, but the two Vniversities ; which cannot but prosper in the time of such a Prince, that is a Prince of Learning as well as of People :<sup>1</sup> and truly I should forget myselfe, if I should not call Cambridge the right eye : and I thinke (King Henrie the 8. beeing the vniter, Edward the 3. the Founder, and your selfe the Repairer of this Colledge, wherein I liue) none will blame me, if I esteeme the same, since your polishing of it, the fairest sight in Cambridge : in which beeing placed by your onely fauour, most freely, without either any meanes from other, or any desert in my selfe, beeing not able to doe more, I could doe no lesse, then acknowledge that debt, which I shall neuer be able to pay, and with old Silenus, in the Poet (vpon whome the boyes—*injiciunt ipsis ex vincula sertis*<sup>2</sup> making his garland, his fetters) finding my selfe bound vnto you by so many benefits, that were giuen by your selfe for ornaments, but are to me as so many golden cheines, to hold me fast in a kind of desired bondage, seeke (as he doth) my freedome with

<sup>1</sup> James I. G.

<sup>2</sup> Virgil Ecl. vi. 19. G.

---

a song, the matter whereof is as worthie the sweetest Singer, as my selfe, the miserable Singer, vnworthie so diuine a subiect: but the same fauour, that before rewarded no desert, knowes now as well how to pardon all faults: then which indulgence, when I regard my selfe, I can wish no more; when I remember you, I can hope no lesse.

So commanding these few broken lines vnto your's, and your selfe into the hands of the best Physitian, IESVS CHRIST, with Whome, the most ill affected man in the midst of his sicknes, is in good health, and without Whome, the most lustie bodie, in his greatest iollitie, is but a languishing karcase, I humbly take my leaue, ending with the same wish, that your deuoted Observer, and my approoued Friend doth, in his verses presently sequent, that your passage to heauen may be slow to vs, that shall want you here, but to your selfe, that cannot want vs there, most secure and certeyne.

Your Worship's, in all dutie, and seruice

G. FLETCHER.

THOMAS NEVYLE.  
MOST HEAVENLY.

As when the Captaine of the heauenly host,  
Or else that glorious armie doth appeare  
In waters drown'd, with surging billowes tost,  
We know they are not, where we see they are ;  
We see them in the deepe, we see them mooue,  
We know they fixed are in heauen aboue :

So did the Sunne of righteousness come downe  
Clowded in flesh, and seem'd be in the deepe :  
So doe the many waters seem to drowne  
The starres his Saints, and they on earth to keepe,  
And yet this Sunne from heauen neuer fell,  
And yet these earthly starres in heauen dwell.

What if their soules be into prison cast  
In earthly bodies? yet they long for heauen ;  
What if this worldly Sea they haue not past?  
Yet faine they would be brought into their hauen.  
They are not here, and yet we here them see,  
For euery man is there, where he would be.

Long may you wish, and yet long wish in vaine,  
Hence to depart, and yet that wish obtaine.  
Long may you here in heauen on earth remaine,  
And yet a heauen in heauen hereafter gaine.  
Go you to heauen, but yet O make no hast,  
Go slowly slowly, but yet go at last.  
But when the Nightingale so neere doth sit,  
Silence the Titmouse better may befit.

F. NETHERSOLE.

## *TO THE READER.*

THEAR are but fewe of many that can rightly iudge of Poetry ; and yet thear ar many of those few, that carry so left-handed an opinion of it, as some of them thinke it halfe sacrilege for prophane Poetrie to deale with divine and heauenly matters, as though David wear to be sentenced by them, for vttering his graue matter vpon the harpe : others something more violent in their censure, but sure lesse reasonable (as though Poetrie corrupted all good witts, when, indeed, bad witts corrupt Poetrie) banish it with Plato out of all well-ordered Commonwealths. Both theas I will strive rather to satisfie, then refute.

And of the first I would gladlie knowe, whither they suppose it fitter, that the sacred songs in the Scripture of those heroicall Saintcs, Moses, Deborah, Ieremie, Mary, Simeon, Dauid, Salomon (the wisest Scholeman, and wittiest Poet) should bee ejected from the canon, for wante of grauitie, or rather this errore eraced out of their mindes, for wante of truth. But, it maye bee, they will giue the Spirit of God leaue to breath through what pipe it please, & will confesse, because they must needs, that all the song dittied by him, must needs bee, as

their Fountaine is, most holy: but their common clamour is, who may compare with God? true; & yet as none may compare without presumption, so all may imitat, and not without commendation: which made Nazianzen, on[e] of the Starrs of the Greeke Church, that now shines as bright in heauen, as he did then on earth, write so manie diuine Poems of the Genealogie, Miracles, Parables, Passion of Christ, called by him his *χριστὸς πάσχων*:<sup>1</sup> which when Basil, the Prince of the Fathers, and his Chamber fellowe, had seene, his opinion of them was, that he could haue deuised nothing either more fruitfull to others: because it kindly woed them to Religion, or more honourable to himselfe οὐδὲ, γὰρ μακαριώτερον οὐτι τοῦ τὴν ἀγγέλων χοροῖς οὐ γῆ μιμήσθαι, because by imitating the singing Angels in heau'n, himselfe became, though before his time, an earthly Angel.<sup>2</sup> What should I speake of Iuvencus, Prosper, and the wise Prudentius? the last of which, liuing in Hierom's time, twelue hundred yeares agoe, brought foorth in his declining age, so many, & so religious poems, straitly charging his soule, not to let passe so much as one either night or daye without some diuine song, *Hymnis continuet dies, Nec nox ulla vacet, quin Dominum canat.*<sup>3</sup> And as sedulous Prudentius, so prudent Sedulius was famous in this poeticall diuinity,

<sup>1</sup> The Cento called *Christus Patiens* is printed in his Works, Vol. II. 253 (Paris 1636). G.

<sup>2</sup> Epist. ad Gregorium Theolog. I. G.

<sup>3</sup> Prudentius, Cathemerinon liber, præf. 37, 38. G.

the coetan<sup>1</sup> of Bernard, who sung the historie of Christ with as much deuotion in himself, as admiration to others; all which wear followed by the choicest witts of Christendome; Nonnius translating all Saint Iohn's Ghostpel into Greek verse, Sanazar, the late-liuing Image, and happy imitator of Virgil, bestowing ten yeares vpon a song, onely to celebrat that one day when Christ was borne vnto vs on earth, & we (a happie change) vnto God in heau'n: thrice-honoured Bartas, & our (I know no other name more glorious then his own) Mr. Edmund Spencer (two blessed Soules) not thinking ten years inough, layeing out their whole liues vpon this one studie: Nay I may iustly say, that the Princely Father of our Countrey (though in my conscience, God hath made him of all the learned Princes that euer wear the most religious, and of all the religious Princes, the most learned, that so, by the one, hee might oppose him against the Pope, the peste of all Religion and by the other, against Bellarmine the abuser of all good Learning) is yet so far enamour'd with this celestiall Muse, that it shall neuer repent mee—*calamo triuisse labellum*, whensoeuer I shall remember *Hæc eadem ut sciret quid non faciebat Amyntas?*<sup>2</sup> To name no more in such plenty, whear I may finde how to beginne, sooner then to end, Saincte Paule, by the Example of Christ, that wente singing to mounte Oliuet, with his Disciples, after His last sup[per], exciteth the Christians to solace them-

<sup>1</sup> Contemporary. G.

<sup>2</sup> Virgil, Ecl. II. 34, 35. G.

---

selues with hymnes, and Psalmes, and spirituall songs; and thearefore by their leav's, be it an error for Poets to be Divines, I had rather err with the Scripture, then be rectifi'd by them: I had rather adore the stepps of Nazianzen, Prudentius, Sedulius, then followe their steps, to bee misguided: I had rather be the deuoute Admirer of Nonnius, Bartas, my sacred Soueraign, and others, the miracles of our latter age, then the false sectarie[s] of these, that haue nothing at all to follow, but their own naked opinions: To conclude, I had rather with my Lord, and His most divine Apostle sing (though I sing sorilie) the loue of heauen and earthe, then praise God (as they doe) with the woorthie guift of silence, and sitting still, or think I dispraisd Him with this poetical discourse. It seems they haue either not read, or clean forgot, that it is the dutie of the Muses (if wee maye beeleeue Pindare, and Hesiod) to set allwaies vnder the throne of Iupiter, *eius et laudes et beneficia iuris iurorum* which made a very worthy German writer conclude it *Cerid statuimus, proprium atque peculiare poetarum munus esse, Christi gloriam illustrare*, beeing good reason that the heauenly infusion of such Poetry should ende in His glorie, that had beginning from His goodnes, *fit orator, nascitur Poeta*.

For the secound sorte thearefore, that eliminat Poets out of their citie gates; as though they wear nowe grown so bad, as they could neither grove woorse, nor better, though it be somewhat hard for those to bee the onely men should want cities, that wear the onely causers

of the building of them and somewhat inhumane to thrust them into the woods, to liue among the beasts, who wear the first that call'd men out of the woods, from their beastly, and wilde life, yet since they will needes shoulder them out for the onely firebrands to inflame lust (the fault of earthly men, not heauenly Poetrie) I would gladly learne, what kind of professions theas men would bee intreated to entertaine, that so deride and disaffect Poesie: would they admit of Philosophers, that after they haue burnt out the whole candle of their life in the circular studie of Sciences, crie out at length, *Se nihil prorsus scire?* or should Musitians be welcome to them, that *Dant sine mente sonum*—bring delight with them indeede, could they as well expresse with their instruments a voice, as they can a sound? or would they most approve of Soldiers that defend the life of their countrymen either by the death of themselues, or their enemies? If Philosophers please them, who is it, that knowes not, that all the lights of Example, to cleare their precepts, are borrowed by Philosophers from Poets; that without Homer's examples, Aristotle would be as blind as Homer: If they retaine Musitians, who euer doubted, but that Poets infused the verie soule into the inarticulate sounds of musique; that without Pindar & Horace the Lyriques had beene silenced for euer: If they must needes entertaine Soldiers, who can but confesse, that Poets restore againe that life to soldiers, which they before lost for the safetie of their country; that without Virgil, *Æneas* had neuer beene so much as heard

---

of. How then can they for shame deny commonwealths to them, who wear the first Authors of them ; how can they denie the blinde Philosopher, that teaches them, his light ; the emptie Musitian that delights them, his soule ; the dying Soldier, that defends their life, immortallitie, after his owne death ; let Philosophie, let Ethiques, let all the Arts bestowe vpon vs this guift, that we be not thought dead men, whilst we remaine among the liuing : it is onely Poetrie that can make vs be thought liuing men, when we lie among the dead, and therefore I think it vnequall to thrust them out of our cities, that call vs out of our graues, to thinke so hardly of them, that make vs to be so well thought of, to deny them to liue a while among vs, that make vs liue for euer among our Posteritie.

So beeing nowe weary in perswading those that hate, I commend my selfe to those that love such Poets, as Plato speakes of, that sing divine and heroical matters, οὐ γὰρ οὗτος εἰσίν, οἱ ταῦτα λέγοντες, ἀλλὰ οἱ Θεοί, αὐτός οἶστι οἱ λέγων,<sup>1</sup> recommending theas my idle howers, not idly spent, to good schollers, and good Christians, that haue ouercome their ignorance with reason, and their reason, with religion.

<sup>1</sup> Plato *Ion.* p. 181. D : G.

## *PRELIMINARY VERSES.*

FOND ladds that spend so fast your poasting time,  
(Too poasting time, that spends your time as fast)  
To chaunt light toyes, or frame some wanton rime,  
Where idle boyes may glut their lustful tast ;  
Or else with praise to cloath some fleshly slime  
With virgins roses and faire lillies chast ;  
While itching bloods and youthfull cares adore it ;  
But wiser men, and once yourselves, will most abhorre it.

But thou (most neere, most deare) in this of thine  
Ha'st proov'd the Muses not to Venus bound ;  
Such as thy matter, such thy Muse, divine ;  
Or thou such grace with Merci's selfe hast found,  
That she herself deign's in thy leaues to shine ;  
Or stol'n from heav'n, thou broughts[t] this verse to ground,  
Which frights the nummed soule with fearefull thunder,  
And soone with honied dewes melts it 'twixt ioy and wonder.

Then doe not thou malitious tongues esteeme ;  
The glasse, through which an envious eye doth gaze,  
Can easily make a mole-hill mountaines seeme :  
His praise dispraises, his dispraises, praise ;  
Enough, if best men best thy labours deem,  
And to the highest pitch thy merit raise ;  
While all the Muses to thy song decree  
Victorius Triumph, Triumphant Victorie.

PHIN. FLETCHER, Regal.

In 1632 edition there is added here a couplet :

Defuncto fratri,  
Think (if thou cans't) how mounted on his spheare  
In heaven now he sings : thus sung he here.

PHIN. FLETCHER. Regal.

QVID δ, quid Veneres, Cupidinesque,  
Turturesque, iocosque, passeresque,  
Lascivi canitis greges, poëtæ?  
Etiam languidulos amantum ocellos,  
Et mox turguidulas sinu papillas,  
Iam risus<sup>1</sup> teneros, lachrymulasque,<sup>2</sup>  
Mox suspiria, morsiunculasque,  
Mille basia ; mille, mille nugas?  
Et vultus pueri, puellululæve  
(Heu fusti pueri, puellulæque)  
Pingitis nivibus, rosunculisque,  
(Mentitis nivibus, rosunculisque)  
Quæ vel primo hyemis rigore torpent,  
Vel Phœbi intuitu statim relanguent.  
Heu stulti nimiūm greges poetæ!  
Vt, quas sic nimis, ah nimis stupetis,  
(Nives candidulæ & rosæ pudentes)  
Sic vobis pereunt statim labores:  
Et solem fugiunt severiorem,  
Vel solem gelida rigent senectâ:  
At tu qui clypeo, haud inane nomen  
(Minervæ clypeo Iovisque) sumens  
Victrices resonas Dei Triumphos,  
Triumphos lachrymis, metuque plenos,  
Plenos lætitiae, et spei triumphos,  
Dum rem carmine, Pieroque dignam  
Aggrederis, tibi res decora rebus

<sup>1</sup> 'Fletus' 1632 edn. G.

<sup>2</sup> 'Cachinnulosque' *ib.* G.

Præbet carmina, Pieroque digna.  
 Quin ille ipse tuos legens triumphos,  
 Plenos militia, labore plenos;  
 Tuo propitius parat labori  
 Plenos lætitiae et spei triumphos.

PHIN. FLETCHER, Regal.

H' Μαριάμ  
 Μή μαρά.

BEATISSIMA virginum Maria,  
 Sed materque simul beata, per quam  
 Qui semper fuit ille cœpit esse :  
 Quæ Vitæ dederisque inire vitam :  
 Et Luci dederis videre lucem :  
 Quæ fastidia, morsiunculásque  
 Passa es quas grauidæ solent, nec unquam  
 (Audebas propior viro venire)  
 Dum clusus <sup>1</sup> penetrabilibus latebat  
 Matricis tunicâ undique involutus,  
 Quem se posse negant tenere cœli.  
 Quæ non virgineas premi papillas  
 Passa, virgineas tamen dedisti  
 Lactandas puerò tuo papillas.  
 Eia, dic age, dic beata virgo,  
 Cur piam abstineas manum timesque  
 Sancta tangere, Sanctuariumque  
 Insolens fugias? an inquinari  
 Contactu metuis tuo sacrata?  
 Contactu metuit suo sacrata  
 Pollui pia, cernis en ferentem,  
 Lenimenta Dei furentis, illa  
 Fædatas sibi ferre quæ iubebat.  
 Sis felix noua virgo-mater opto,  
 Quæ mollire Deum paras amicum.

<sup>1</sup> 'Clausus' *ib.* G.

Quin h̄c dona licet licet relinquas,  
 Agnellumque repone, turturemque,  
 Audax ingrediare inanis ædes  
 Dei, tange Deo sacrata, tange  
 Quæ non concubitu coquinata,  
 Agnellum peperitque, Turturemque,  
 Exclusit, facili Deo litabit  
 Agno cum Deus insit, et columbæ.

Nor can I so much say as much I ought,  
 Nor yet so little can I say as nought,  
 In praise of this thy worke, so heauenly pend,  
 That sure the sacred Dove a quill did lend  
 From her high-soaring wing : certes I know  
 No other plumes, that makes man seeme so low  
 In his owne eyes, who to all others sight  
 Is mounted to the highest pitch of height :  
 Where if thou seeme to any of small price,  
 The fault is not in thee, but in his eyes :  
 But what doe I thy flood of wit restreine  
 Within the narrow bankes of my poore veyne ?  
 More I could say, and would, but that to praise  
 Thy verses, is to keepe them from their praise.  
 For them who reades, and doth them not aduance,  
 Of envie doth it, or of ignorance.

F. NETHERSOLE.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> NETHERSOLE was 'Public Orator' of the University (of Cambridge), in which office he was succeeded by GEORGE HERBERT, who, like GILES FLETCHER, was a *protégé* of Dean Nevile. Lowndes calls him Sir Francis as author of a forgotten Latin tractate (See *s. n.*) Nethersole fell under the scorpion lash of JOHN GOODWIN, who had been assailed by him very grossly and unrighteously. G.

CHRIST'S  
VICTORIE AND TRIUMPH.

## THE ARGUMENT.<sup>1</sup>

The Argument propounded in general: Our redemption by Christ : st. 1, 2.—The Author's inuocation for the better handling of it : st. 3, 4.—The Argument [in particular]: Man's redemption expounded from the cause—Mercie dwelling in heauen, and pleading for man now guiltie, with Justice described by her qualities : st. 5—11. Her retinue : st. 12—14—Her subiect : st. 15, 16.—Her accusation of man's sinne : st. 17. And (I.) of Adam's first sinne : st. 18, 19.—Then of his posteritie's, in all kinde of Idolatrie : st. 20—24. How hopelesse any patronage of it : st. 25—27.—All the creatures hauing disleaguued themselves with him for his extreame vngratefulness: 28—34.—So that beeng destitute of all hope or any remedie, he can look for nothing but a fearful sentence : st. 35—39.—The effect of Iustice, her speech: the inflammation of the heauenly Powers appeased by Mercie, who is described by her cherfulnes to defend man : st. 40—42.—Our inabilitie to describe her : st. 43, 44.—Her beaute resembled by the creatures, which are all fraile shadows of her essentiall perfection : st. 45, 46.—Her attendants : st. 46, 47.—Her persuasive power : st. 48—50.—Her kind offices to man : st. 51, 52.—Her garments, wrought by her owne hands, wherewith shee cloathes herselfe, composd of all the creatures : st. 53.—The Earth : st. 54.—Sea : st. 55, 56.—Ayre : st. 57, 58.—The celestiall bodies : st. 59, 60.—The third heauen : st. 61, 62.—Her obiects : st. 63.—Repentance : st. 64—66.—Faith : st. 67—69.—Her deprecativ speech for Man; in which she translates the principal fault vnto the Deuill; and, repeating Iustice her aggravation of man's sinne, mittigates it. (1) By a contrarie inference: (2) By intercessing<sup>1</sup> her selfe in the cause, and Christ : st. 70—75.—that is, as sufficient to satisfie, as Man was impotent: st. 76, 77. Whom shee celebrates from the time of His nativitie : st. 78. From the effects of it in Himselfe : st. 79, 80.—Egypt: st. 8x.—The angels [and] men : st. 82, 83.—The effect of Mercie's speech : st. 84.—A transition to Christ's second victorie : st. 85.

---

<sup>1</sup> In the author's own edition and in those of 1632 and 1640, 'The Argument' is dispersed over the margins opposite the several stanzas. It has been thought better to bring it together at the commencement of each Part. G.

<sup>2</sup> Richardson, Southey, and Cattermole, misprint 'intercessing' =interceding; Fletcher himself as *supra*. G.

## *Christ's Victorie in Heaven.*

### 1.

THE birth of Him that no beginning knewe,  
    Yet giues beginning to all that are borne ;  
And how the Infinite farre greater grewe,  
By growing lesse, and how the rising Morne,  
That shot from heau'n, did<sup>1</sup> backe to heau'n retourne ;  
    The obsequies of Him that could not die,  
    And death of life, ende of eternitie,  
How worthily He died, that died unworthily ;—

### 2.

How God and Man did both embrace each other,  
Met in one person, Heau'n and Earth did kiss ;  
And how a Virgin did become a Mother,  
And bare that Sonne, Who the world's Father is,  
And Maker of His mother ; and how Bliss  
    Descended from the bosome of the High,  
    To cloath Himselfe in naked miserie,  
Sayling at length to Heau'n, in Earth, triumphantly—<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Southey and Chalmers misprint here 'and' for 'did.' G.

<sup>2</sup> I may be allowed to refer to my "Lord Bacon not the Author

## 3.

Is the first flame, wherewith my whiter Muse  
 Doth burne in heauenly loue, such loue to tell.  
 O Thou that didst this holy fire infuse,  
 And taught'st this brest—but late the graue of  
 hell,  
 Wherein a blind and dead heart liu'd—to swell  
 With better thoughts, send downe those lights that  
 lend  
 Knowledge, how to begin, and how to end  
 The loue, that neuer was, nor euer can be pend.<sup>1</sup>

## 4.

Ye Sacred Writings, in whose antique leaues  
 The memories of Heau'n entreasur'd lie,  
 Say, what might be the cause that Mercie heaues  
 The dust of sinne aboue th' industrious skie,  
 And lets it not to dust and ashes flie?  
 Could Iustice be of sinne so ouer-wooed,  
 Or so great ill be cause of so great good,  
 That bloody man to sauе, man's Sauiour shed His  
 blood?

of 'The Christian Paradoxes,' being a re-print of *Memorials of Godliness and Christianity*, by Herbert Palmer, B.D. With Introduction, Memoir and Notes." 8vo, 1865. Probably Palmer had the 'Paradoxes' suggested by Fletcher. G.

<sup>1</sup> 'Penned' = written or described : but cf. stanza 17, line 7 = confined. G.

## 5.

Or did the lips of Mercie droppe soft speech  
 For traytous man, when at th' Eternall's throne  
 Incensèd Nemesis<sup>1</sup> did Heau'n beseech  
 With thundring voice, that Iustice might be shounē  
 Against the rebels, that from God were flowne ?

O say, say how could Mercie plead for those  
 That, scarcely made, against their Maker rose ?  
 Will any slay his friend that he may spare his  
 foes ?

## 6.

There is a place beyond that flaming hill,  
 From whence the starres their thin appearance shed ;  
 A place, beyond all place, where neuer ill,  
 Nor impure thought, was euer harbourèd,  
 But sainctly heroes are for euer s'ed<sup>2</sup>

To keepe an euerlasting Sabbath's rest,  
 Still wishing that, of what th' ar still possest,  
 Enioying but one ioy,—but one of all ioyes best.

## 7

Here, when the ruine of that beauteous frame,  
 Whose golden building shin'd with euerie starre  
 Of excellency, deform'd with age became,  
 Mercy, remembryng peace in midst of warre,  
 Lift vp the musique of her voice, to barre

<sup>1</sup> =Personification of Conscience. Cf. Hesiod, Theog.

223. G.

<sup>2</sup> Southey 'su'd:' Cattermole 'said:' Query = saved? G.

Eternall Fate, least it should quite erace  
 That from the world, which was the first world's  
 grace,  
 And all againe into their nothing—Chaos—chase.

## 8.

For what had all this All, which man in one  
 Did not vnite? the earth, aire, water, fire,  
 Life, sense, and spirit, nay, the powreful throne  
 Of the diuinest Essence, did retire,  
 And His owne image into clay inspire :  
 So that this Creature well might called be  
 Of the great world the small epitomie,  
 Of the dead world, the liue and quicke<sup>1</sup> anatomie.

## 9.

But Iustice had no sooner Mercy seene  
 Smoothing the wrinkles of her Father's browe,  
 But vp she starts, and throwes her selfe betweene :  
 As when a vapour, from a moory slough,  
 Meeting with fresh Eoüs,<sup>2</sup> that but now  
 Open'd the world, which all in darknesse lay,  
 Doth heau'n's bright face of his rayes disaray,  
 And sads the smiling Orient of the springing day.

<sup>1</sup> Living, alive, as Shakespere, (Hamlet v. 1.) "'Tis for the dead, not for the quick." Cf. Numbers xvi. 30. G.

<sup>2</sup> Eos : in Latin, Aurora, the goddess of the Morning who brings up the light of Day from the East. Cf. Hesiod. Theog. 371 &c. G.

## 10.

She was a Virgin of austere regard ;  
Not as the world esteemes her, deafe and blind ;  
But as the eagle, that hath oft compar'd  
Her eye with Heau'n's, so, and more brightly shin'd  
Her lamping sight ; for she the same could winde  
    Into the solid heart, and with her eares  
    The silence of the thought loude speaking heares,  
And in one hand a paire of euen scoals<sup>1</sup> she weares.

## 11.

No riot of affection reuell kept  
Within her brest, but a still apathy  
Possessèd all her soule, which softly slept  
Securely, without tempest ; no sad crie  
Awakes her pittie, but wrong'd pouertie,  
    Sending her eyes to heau'n swimming in teares,  
    With hideous clamours euer struck her eares,  
Whetting the blazing sword, that in her hand she beares.

## 12.

The wingèd lightning is her Mercury,  
And round about her mightie thunders sound :  
Impatient of himselfe lies pining by

<sup>1</sup> Scales. G.

Pale Sicknes with his kercher'd<sup>1</sup> head vpwound,  
 And thousand noysome plagues attend her round ;  
 But if her clowdie browe but once grow foule,  
 The flints doe melt, and rocks to water rowle,  
 And ayrie mountaines shake, and frighted shadowes  
 howle.

## 13.

Famine, and bloodles Care, and bloodie Warre,  
 Want, and the want of knowledge how to vse  
 Abundance ; Age, and Feare that runnes afarre  
 Before his fellowe Greefe, that aye pursues  
 His winged steps ; for who would not refuse  
 Greefe's companie, a dull and rawebon'd spright,  
 That lankes the cheekes, and pales the freshest sight,  
 Vnbosoming the cheereful brest of all delight.

## 14.

Before this cursed throng, goes Ignorance,  
 That needes will leade the way he cannot see :  
 And, after all, Death doeth his flag aduance,  
 And, in the midst, Strife still would roaguing<sup>2</sup> be,  
 Whose ragged flesh and cloaths did well agree :  
 And round about amazèd Horror flies,  
 And ouer all, Shame veiles his guiltie eyes,  
 And vnderneath, Hell's hungrie throat still yawning lies.

<sup>1</sup> Milton has 'Chercheſt' in Il Pensoroso, l. 125 'But Chercheſt in a comely Cloud' G.

<sup>2</sup> Raging. G.

## 15.

Vpon two stonie tables, spread before her,  
She lean'd her bosome, more then stonie hard ;  
There slept th' vnpartiall Judge, and strict restorer  
Of wrong or right, with paine or with reward ;  
There hung the skore of all our debts, the card  
Wheare good, and bad, and life, and death were  
painted :  
Was never heart of mortall so vntainted,  
But when that scroule was read, with thousand terrors  
fainted.

## 16.

Witnes the thunder that mount Sinai heard,  
When all the hill with firee clouds did flame,  
And wandring Israel, with the sight afeard,  
Blinded with seeing, durst not touch the same,  
But like a wood of shaking leaues became.

On this dead<sup>1</sup> Justice, she, the Liuing Lawe  
Bowing herselfe with a majestique awe,  
All heau'n, to heare her speech, did into silence drawe.

<sup>1</sup> 'Dead : ' Cf. st. 15. ll. 1, 2. On this 'dead Justice,' that is the tables of the Written Law, the Living Law "bowed herself," leaning her elbows as it were on the Tables as she proceeded to speak. The emendation, which formerly I too hastily accepted, of 'dread' destroys the antithesis between the *dead* letter or decalogue and personified Justice. G.

## 17.

'Dread Lord of spirits, well Thou did'st devise  
 To fling the world's rude dunghill, and the drosse  
 Of the ould Chaos, farthest from the skies,  
 And thine Owne seate, that heare<sup>1</sup> the childe of losse  
 Of all the lower heau'n, the curse and crosse,  
 That wretch, beast, caytive monster—Man,—might  
 spend,  
 (Proude of the mire in which his soule is pend)  
 Clodded in lumps of clay, his wearie life to end.

## 18.

'His bodie dust : wheare grewe such cause of pride ?  
 His soule Thy image : what could be enuie ?  
 Himselfe most happie : if he so would bide,  
 Now grow'n most wretched, who can remedie ?  
 He slewe himselfe, himselfe the enemie,  
 That his owne soule would her owne murder wreake :  
 If I were silent, Heau'n and Earth would speake  
 And, if all fayl'd, these stones would into clamours  
 breake.

## 19.

'How many darts made furrowes in his side,  
 When she, that out of his owne side was made

<sup>1</sup> Richardson has 'hear,' Cattermole misprints 'there.' G.

Gaue feathers to their flight?<sup>1</sup> whear was the pride  
 Of their newe knowledge? whither did it fade,  
 When, running from Thy voice into the shade,  
 He fled Thy sight, himselfe of sight bereau'd;  
 And for his shield a leauie armour weau'd,  
 With which, vain man, he thought God's eies to haue  
 deceau'd?<sup>2</sup>

## 20.

'And well he might delude those eyes, that see,  
 And iudge by colours: for who euer sawe  
 A man of leaues, a reasonable tree?<sup>3</sup>  
 But those that from this stocke their life did drawe,  
 Soone made their father godly, and by lawe  
 Proclaimèd trees almighty: gods of wood,  
 Of stocks, and stones with crownes of laurell stood  
 Templed, and fed by fathers with their children's blood.

## 21.

'The sparkling fanes, that burne in beaten gould,  
 And, like the starres of heau'n in mid'st of night

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Æschylus, Myrmidones*, frag. Bp. 'Butler in his note on this fragment, quotes Waller's sonnet commencing 'That Eagle's fate, &c. Byron applies it pathetically to Kirke White. See a learned discussion of the whole question, by Gataker, *Advers. Misc. Posth.* cap. xii. G.

<sup>2</sup> The close of this stanza has suffered from the Editors. Southey misprints (line 6th) 'light' for 'night,' and (line 7th) 'heavy' for 'leauie' = leafy, and Cattermole drops (line 8th) 'vain man.' G.

<sup>3</sup> = Adam so concealed in, and as it were blended with, the tree as to deceive human though not divine vision. G.

Blacke Egypt, as her mirrhours doth behould,  
 Are but the dennis whear idoll-snakes delight  
 Againe to couer Satan from their sight :

Yet these are all their gods, to whome they vies  
 The crocodile, the cock, the rat, the flie :  
 Fit gods, indeede, for such men to be seruèd by.

## 22.

' The fire, the winde, the sea, the sunne, and moone,  
 The flitting <sup>1</sup> aire, and the swift-wingèd how'rs,  
 And all the watchmen, that so nimblly runne,  
 And centinel about the wallèd towers  
 Of the world's citie, in their heau'ly bow'r's ;  
 And, least their pleasant gods should want delight,  
 Neptune spues out the lady Aphrodite,  
 And but in Heauen proude Iuno's peacocks skorne to  
 lite.

## 23.

' The senselesse Earth, the serpent, dog, and catte,  
 And woorse then all these, Man, and woorst of men,  
 Vsurping Iove, and swelling <sup>2</sup> Bacchus fat,  
 And drunke with the vine's purple blood ; and then  
 The fiend himselfe they coniure from his denne,

<sup>1</sup> Moving, changing. Cf. "Christ's Triumph after Death," st. 6. l. 7. G.

<sup>2</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misread 'swelling.' G.

Because he onely yet remain'd to be  
 Woorse then the worst of men: they flie from thee,  
 And weare his altar-stones out with their pliant knee.

## 24.

' All that he speakes (and all he speakes are lies)  
 Are oracles; 'tis he (that wounded all)  
 Cures all their wounds, he (that put out their eyes)  
 That giues them light, he (that death first did call  
 Into the world) that with his orizall<sup>1</sup>  
 Inspirits Earth: he Heau'n's al-seeing eye,  
 He Earth's great prophet, he, whom rest doth flie,  
 That on salt billowes doth, as pillowes, sleeping lie.

## 25.

' But let him in his cabin restles rest,  
 The dungeon of darke flames, and freezing fire,  
 Iustice in Heau'n against man makes request  
 To God, and of his angels doth require  
 Sinne's punishment: if what I did desire,  
 Or who, or against whome, or why, or whear,  
 Of, or before whom ignorant I wear,  
 Then should my speech their sands of sins to mountaines  
 rear.

<sup>1</sup> Query 'rising' as of the sun? But I have not met with the word elsewhere. G.

## 26.

' Were not the heau'ns pure, in whose courts I sue ;  
 The Judge, to whom I sue, iust to requite him ;  
 The cause for sinne, the punishment most due ;  
 Iustice her selfe the plaintiffe to endite him ;  
 The angells holy, before whom I cite him ;  
 He agaist whom, wicked, vniust, impure ;  
 Then might he sinnefull liue, and die secure,  
 Or triall might escape, or triall might endure.

## 27

' The Judge might partiall be, and ouer-pray'd ;  
 The place appeal'd from, in whose courts he sues ;  
 The fault excus'd, or punishment delay'd,  
 The parties self-accus'd that did accuse ;  
 Angels for pardon might their praiers vse :  
 But now no starre can shine, no hope be got.  
 Most wretched creature, if he knewe his lot,  
 And yet more wretched farre, because he knowes it not.

## 28

' What should I tell how barren Earth is growne,  
 All for to sterue her children : didst not thou  
 Water with heau'ny showers her wombe vnsowne,  
 And drop downe cloudes<sup>1</sup> of flow'rs? didst not thou  
 bowe

<sup>1</sup> Southe misprints 'clods.' G.

Thine easie eare vnto the plowman's vowe ?  
 Long might he looke, and looke, and long in  
 vaine  
 Might load his haruest in an emptie wayne,  
 And beat the woods, to finde the poor okes' hungrie  
 graine.

## 29.

'The swelling Sea seethes in his angrie waues,  
 And smites the Earth, that dares the traytors nourish ;  
 Yet oft his thunder ther light corke outbraues,  
 Mowing the mountaines, on whose temples flourish  
 Whole woods of garlands ; and their pride to cherish,  
 Plowe through the seae's greene fields, and nets  
 display  
 To catch the flying winds, and steale away,  
 Coozning the greedie Sea, prisning their nimble  
 prey.

## 30.

'How often haue I seene the wauing pine,  
 Tost on a watrie mountaine, knocke his head  
 At Heau'ns too patient gates, and with salt brine  
 Queench the moone's burning hornes, and safely fled  
 From Heau'ns reuenge, her passengers all dead  
 With stiffe astonishment tumble to Hell ?  
 How oft the Sea all Earth would ouerswell,  
 Did not thy sandie girdle binde the mightie well ?

## 31.

' Would not the aire be fill'd with steames<sup>1</sup> of death,  
 To poyon the quicke<sup>2</sup> riuers of their blood,  
 Did not thy windes, fan with their panting breath,  
 The flitting region? would not the hastie flood  
 Emptie it selfe into the Sea's wide wood,  
 Did'st not thou leade it wand'ring from his way,  
 To giue men drinke, and make his waters strey,  
 To fresh the flowrie meadowes, through whose fields  
 they play?

## 32.

' Who makes the sources of the siluer fountaines  
 From the flint's mouth, and rocky valleis slide,  
 Thickning the ayrie bowells of the mountaines?  
 Who hath the wilde-heards of the forest tide  
 In their cold dennis, making them hungrie bide  
 Till man to rest be laid? can beastly he,  
 That should haue most sense, onely senseles be,  
 And all things else, beside himselfe, so awefull see?

## 33.

' Wear he not wilder then the saluage beast,  
 Powder then haughty hills, harder then rocks,  
 Colder then fountaines, from their springs releast,  
 Lighter then aire, blinder then senseles stocks,

<sup>1</sup> Richardson, Southey, and Cattermole misprint 'streams.' G.

<sup>2</sup> 'Living,' 'alive,' as before. G.

More changing then the riuers curling locks :

If reason would not, sense would soone reprooue  
him,

And vnto shame, if not to sorrow, mooue him,  
To see cold floods, wild beasts, dul stocks, hard stones  
out-loue him.

## 34.

'Vnder the weight of sinne the Earth did fall,  
And swallowed Dathan ;<sup>1</sup> and the raging winde,  
And stormie sea, and gaping whale, did call  
For Ionas ;<sup>2</sup> and the aire did bullets finde,  
And shot from Heau'n a stony showre, to grinde  
The fие proud kings, that for their idols fought ;<sup>3</sup>  
The sunne it selfe stood still to fight it out,<sup>4</sup>  
And fire from heau'n flew downe, when sin to heau'n  
did shout.<sup>5</sup>

## 35.

Should any to himselfe for safety flie ?  
The way to saue himselfe, if any were,  
Wear to flie from himselfe : should he relie  
Vpon the promise of his wife ? but there,  
What can he see, but that he most may feare,

<sup>1</sup> Numbers c. XVI.

<sup>2</sup> Jonah I. 1 seqq. II. 1-10, &c. G.

<sup>3</sup> Joshua X. 11. G.

<sup>4</sup> Joshua X. 12 seqq. G.

<sup>5</sup> Genesis XVIII. 20, and XIX. 24.

A syren, sweete to death : vpon his friends ?  
 Who that he needs, or that he hath not, lends ;  
 Or wanting aide himselfe, ayde to another sends ?

## 36.

'His strength ? but dust: his pleasure ? cause of  
 paine :  
 His hope ? false courtier: youth or beawtie ? brittle :  
 Intreatie ? fond :<sup>1</sup> repentance ? late, and vaine :  
 Iust recompence ? the world wear all too little :  
 Thy loue ? he hath no title to a tittle :  
 Hell's force ? in vaine her furies Hell shall gather :  
 His seruants, kinsmen, or his children rather ?  
 His child, if good, shall iudge ; if bad, shall curse his  
 father.

## 37.

'His life ? that brings him to his end, and leaues  
 him :  
 His end ? that leaues him to beginne his woe :  
 His goods ? what good in that, that so deceaues him ?  
 His gods of wood ? their feete, alas, are slowe  
 To goe to helpe, that must be help't to goe :  
 Honour, great woorth ? ah, little woorth they be  
 Vnto their owners : wit ? that makes him see  
 He wanted wit, that thought he had it, wanting Thee.

<sup>1</sup> Foolish. G.

## 38.

'The Sea to drinke him quicke?<sup>1</sup> that casts his dead :  
 Angells to spare? they punish : night to hide?  
 The world shall burne in light ; the Heau'ns to  
 spread  
 Their wings to sauе him? Heau'n it selfe shall  
 slide,  
 And rowle away like melting starres, that glide  
 Along their oylie threads : his minde pursues  
 him :  
 His house to shrowde, or hills to fall and bruse  
 him?  
 As sergeants both attache, and witnesses accuse him.

## 39.

'What need I vrge, what they must needs confesse,  
 Sentence on them, condemn'd by their owne  
 lust?  
 I craue no more, and Thou canst giue no lesse,  
 Then death to dead men, iustice to vniust ;  
 Shame to most shamefull, and most shameles  
 dust :  
 But if Thy mercie needs will spare her friends,  
 Let Mercie there begin where Iustice endes.  
 'Tis cruel Mercie, that the wrong from right defends.'

<sup>1</sup> 'Living,' 'alive,' as before. G.

## 40.

She ended, and the heau'ly Hierarchies,  
 Burning in zeale, thickly imbranded<sup>1</sup> weare ;  
 Like to an armie that allarum cries,  
 And euery one shakes his ydraded<sup>2</sup> speare,  
 And the Almighty's Selfe, as He would teare  
 The Earth and her firme basis quite in sunder,  
 Flam'd all in in iust reuenge and mightie thunder ;  
 Hea'un stole it selfe from Earth by clouds that moisterd<sup>3</sup>  
 vnder.

## 41.

As when the cheerfull sunne, elamping<sup>4</sup> wide,  
 Glad's all the world with his vprising raye,  
 And wooes the widow'd Earth afresh to pride,  
 And paints<sup>5</sup> her bosome with the flowrie Maye,  
 His silent sister steales him quite away,

<sup>1</sup> CATTERMOLE explains this as 'mustered in arms ;' but this is a mere adaptation to the context. RICHARDSON in his great Dictionary says 'Perhaps armed with brands,' and then quotes from Fletcher, as above. 'Brand,' which means a 'torch' is also used for a 'sword,' because in motion it glitters like a burning torch or fire-brand. Skinner. G.

<sup>2</sup> Ydraded *i.e.* dreaded : Richardson and Cattermole substitute 'terrific.' G.

<sup>3</sup> Moistured, refreshed = dropt moisture or tears of rain. Southey and Cattermole misprint 'moisten'd.' G.

<sup>4</sup> Enlightening like a lamp : Cf Spenser, Fairie Queen III. c. 3, s. 1 : and first Sonnet. Dr Richardson as before, quotes above. G.

<sup>5</sup> Misprinted 'paint : ' but in 1632 ed. corrected to 'paints' as *supra*. G.

Wrap't in a sable clowde from mortall eyes ;  
 The hastie starres at noone begin to rise,  
 And headlong to his early roost the sparrowe flies.

## 42.

But soone as he againe dishadowed is,  
 Restoring the blind world his blemish't sight,  
 As though another day wear newly ris,<sup>1</sup>  
 The cooz'ned birds busily take their flight,  
 And wonder at the shortnesse of the night ;  
 So Mercie once againe her selfe displayes,  
 Out from her sister's cloud, and open layes  
 Those sunshine lookes, whose beams would dim a  
 thousand dayes.

## 43.

How may a worme, that crawles along the dust,  
 Clamber the azure mountaines, thrown so high,  
 And fetch from thence thy faire Idea iust,  
 That in those sunny courts doth hidden lie,  
 Cloath'd with such light, as blinds the angels' eye ;  
 How may weake mortall euer hope to file  
 His vnsmooth tongue, and his deprostrate stile ?  
 O raise Thou from his corse Thy now entomb'd exile !

<sup>1</sup> Richardson, Souhey and Cattermole, again sadly mar this line, by mis-reading from the previous one 'world' for 'day' and 'his' for 'ris' G.

## 44.

One touch would rouze me from my sluggish hearse,  
 One word would call me to my wished home,  
 One looke would polish my afflicted verse,  
 One thought would steale my soule from her thicke  
     lome,  
 And force it wandring vp to Heau'n to come,  
     Thear to importune, and to beg apace  
     One happy fauour of Thy sacred grace,  
 To see—what though it loose her eyes?—to see Thy  
     face.

## 45.

If any aske why roses please the sight?  
 Because their leaues vpon Thy cheeke doe bowre:  
 If any aske why lillies are so white?  
 Because their blossoms in Thy hand doe flowre:  
 Or why sweet plants so gratefull odours shoure?  
     It is because Thy<sup>1</sup> breath so like they be:  
     Or why the Orient sunne so bright we see?  
 What reason can we giue, but from Thine eies, and  
     Thee?

## 46.

Ros'd all in liuely crimsin ar Thy cheeks,  
 Whear beawties indeflourishing abide,  
 And, as to passe his fellowe either seekes,  
 Seemes both doe<sup>2</sup> blush at one another's pride;

•    Southey misprints 'their' G.    <sup>3</sup> Here also misprints 'to.' G.

And on Thine eyelids, waiting Thee beside,  
 Ten thousand Graces sit, and when they mooue  
 To Earth their amourous belgards<sup>1</sup> from aboue,  
 They flie from Heau'n, and on their wings conuey Thy  
 loue.

## 47.

All of discolour'd plumes their wings ar made,  
 And with so wondrous art the quills ar wrought,  
 That whensoere they cut the ayrie glade,  
 The winde into their hollowe pipes is caught :  
 As seemes the spheres with them they down haue  
 brought :  
 Like to the seauen-fold reede of Arcadie,  
 Which Pan of Syrinx made, when she did flie  
 To Ladon sands, and at his sighs sung merily.<sup>2</sup>

## 48.

As melting hony, dropping from the combe,  
 So 'still the words, that spring between Thy lipps :  
 Thy lippes, whear smiling Swetnesse keepes her home,  
 And heau'ly Eloquence pure manna sippes :  
 He that his pen but in that fountaine dipps,  
 How nimblly will the golden phrases flie,  
 And shed forth streames of choycest rhetorie,  
 Welling celestiall torrents out of poësie !

<sup>1</sup> *Belles regardes* 'beautiful looks : ' Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher as above : Cf Spenser F. Q. III. c. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Ovid. Met. i. 691 &c. : Virgil, Eclog. ii. 31. G.

## 49.

Like as the thirstie land in Summer's heat,  
Calls to the cloudes, and gapes at euerie shoure,  
As though her hungry clifts all heau'n would eat,  
Which if high God into her bosome powre,  
Though much refresht, yet more she could deuoure ;  
So hang the greedie ears of angels sweete,  
And every breath a thousand Cupids meeete,  
Some flying in, some out, and all about her fleet.

## 50.

Vpon her breast Delight doth softly sleepe,  
And of Eternal Ioy is brought abed :  
Those snowie mountelets, through which doe creepe  
The milkie riuers, that ar inly bred  
In siluer cisternes, and themselues do shed  
To wearie trauailers, in heat of day  
To quench their fierie thirst, and to allay  
With dropping nectar floods, the furie of their way.

## 51.

If any wander, Thou doest call him backe ;  
If any be not forward, Thou incit'st him ;  
Thou doest expect, if any should growe slacke ;  
If any seeme but willing, thou inuit'st him ;  
Or if he doe offend Thee, Thou acquit'st him ;

Thou find'st the lost, and follow'st him that flies,  
 Healing the sicke, and quickning him that dies :  
 Thou art the lame man's friendly staffe, the blind man's  
 eyes.

## 52.

So faire Thou art, that all would Thee behold ;  
 But none can Thee behold, Thou art so faire ;  
 Pardon, O pardon then Thy vassal bold,  
 That with poore shadowes striues Thee to compare,  
 And match the things, which he knowes matchlesse are :  
 O Thou vive<sup>1</sup> mirhour of celestiall grace,  
 How can fraile colours pourtraint out Thy face,  
 Or paint in flesh Thy beawtie in such semblance base ?

## 53.

Her vpper garment was a silken lawne,  
 With needle-worke richly embroiderèd,  
 Which she her selfe with her owne hand had drawne,  
 And all the world therein had pourtrayèd,  
 With threads so fresh and liuely colourèd,  
 That seem'd the world She newe-created thear,  
 And the mistaken eye would rashly swear  
 The silken trees did growe, and the beasts liuing wear.

<sup>1</sup> Richardson and Cattermole translate 'vive' into 'living' and drop the 'O.'

Drummond of Hawthornden has the word and rhyme, *e.g.*

'O well-spring of this all,  
 Thy father's image vive,  
 Word, that from nought did call  
 What is, doth reason, live.' G.

## 54.

Low at her feet the Earth was cast alone,  
 (As though to kisse Her foot it did aspire,  
 And gaue it selfe for her to tread vpon,)  
 With so vnlke and different attire,  
 That euery one that sawe it, did admire<sup>1</sup>  
     What it might be, was of so various hewe ;  
     For to it selfe it oft so diuerse grewe,  
 That still it seem'd the same, and still it seem'd a newe.

## 55.

And here and there, few men she scatterèd,  
 (That in their thought the world esteeme but small  
 And themselues great,) but she with one fine thread  
 So short, and small, and slender, woue them all,  
 That like a sort of busie ants, that crawle  
     About some molehill, so they wanderèd ;  
     And round about the wauing Sea<sup>2</sup> was shed :  
 But, for the siluer sands, small pearls were sprinklèd.

## 56.

So curiously the vnderworke did creepe,  
 And curling circlets so well shadowed lay,  
 That afar off the waters seem'd to sleepe ;  
 But those that neare the margin pearle did play,  
 Hoarcely enwauèd wear with hastie sway,

<sup>1</sup> Wonder. G.      <sup>2</sup> = The sea in waves. G.

As though they meant to rocke the gentle eare  
 And hush the former that enslumbred wear :  
 And here a dangerous rocke the flying ships did fear.

## 57.

High in the ayrie element there hung  
 Another clowdy Sea, that did disdaine  
 (As though his purer waues from heauen sprung)  
 To crawle on Earth, as doth the sluggish maine :  
 But it the Earth would water with his raine,  
 That eb'd and flow'd, as winde and season would,  
 And oft the Sun would cleave the limber<sup>1</sup> mould  
 To alabaster rockes, that in the liquid rowl'd.

## 58.

Beneath those sunny banks, a darker cloud,  
 Dropping with thicker deaw, did melt apace,  
 And bent it selfe into a hollowe shroude,  
 On which, if Mercy did but cast her face,  
 A thousand colours did the bowe enhace,  
 That wonder was to see the silke distain'd  
 With the resplendance from her beawtie gain'd,  
 And Iris paint her locks with beames, so liuely feign'd.

## 59.

About her head a cyprus<sup>2</sup> heau'n she wore,  
 Spread like a veile, vpheld with siluer wire,

<sup>1</sup> Yielding. Cf. Milton P.L. 'way'd their limber fans.' VII.  
 476. G.

<sup>2</sup> 'Cyprus' is our modern word 'crape,' French 'crespeçape.'

In which the starres so burn't in golden ore,  
 As seem'd, the azure web was all on fire :  
 But hastily, to quench the sparkling ire,  
     A flood of milke came rowling vp the shore,  
     That on his curded wawe swift Argus bore,<sup>1</sup>  
 And the immortall swan, that did her life deplore.

## 60.

Yet strange it was, so many starres to see  
 Without a sunne, to give their tapers light :  
 Yet strange it was not, that it so should be ;  
 For, where the sunne centers himselfe by right,  
 Her face, and locks did flame, that at the sight  
     The heauenly veile, that else should nimblly mooue,  
     Forgot his flight, and all incens'd with loue  
 With wonder, and amazement, did her beautie prooue.

## 61.

Ouer her hung a canopie of state,  
 Not of rich tissew, nor of spangled gold,  
 But of a substance, though not animate,  
 Yet of a heaun'ly and spirituall mould,  
 That onely eyes of spirits might behold ;

Therefore the text is = a canopy of crape. Cf. Milton, Il Pensoroso,

‘Sable stole of Cipres lawn  
 Over thy decent shoulders draw'n.’ G.

<sup>1</sup> Southey repeats the misprint of ‘wore’ here, from 1632 edn. G.

Such light as from maine<sup>1</sup> rocks of diamound,  
 Shooting their sparks at Phebus, would rebound,  
 And little angels, holding hands, daunc't all around.

## 62.

Seemèd those little sprights, through nimbless bold,  
 The stately canopy bore on their wings  
 But them it selfe, as pendants, did vphold ;  
 Besides the crownes of many famous kings :  
 Among the rest, thear Dauid euer sings,  
 And now, with yeares growne young, renewes his  
 layes  
 Vnto his golden harpe, and ditties playes,  
 Psalming aloud in well-tun'd songs his Maker's prayse.

## 63.

Thou Self-Idea of all ioyes to come,  
 Whose loue is such, would make the rudest speake,  
 Whose loue is such, would make the wisest dumbe,  
 O, when wilt Thou Thy too-long silence breake  
 And ouercome the strong to sauе the weake !  
 If Thou no weapons hast, Thine eyes will wound  
 Th' Almightye's selfe, that now sticke on the ground,  
 As though some blessed obiect thear did them empound.

## 64.

Ah ! miserable abiect<sup>2</sup> of disgrace,  
 What happines is in thy miserie ?

<sup>1</sup> Sea-rocks. G.

<sup>2</sup> Southey misprints 'object.' G.

I both must pittie and enuie thy case ;  
 For she that is the glorie of the skie,  
 Leaues heauen blind, to fix on thee her eye.

Yet her (though Mercie's selfe esteems not small)  
 The world despis'd ; they her Repentance call,  
 And she her selfe despises, and the world, and all.

## 65.

Deepely, alas ! empacioned she stood,  
 To see a flaming brand, tost vp from hell,  
 Boyling her heart in her owne lustfull blood,  
 That oft for torment she would louely yell ;  
 Nowe she would sighing sit, and nowe she fell  
 Crouching vpon the ground, in sackcloath trust :<sup>1</sup>  
 Early and late she prayed, and fast she must,  
 And all her haire hung full of ashes, and of dust.

## 66.

Of all most hated, hated most of all  
 Of her owne selfe she was ; disconsolat  
 (As though her flesh did but infunerall  
 Her buried ghost) she in an arbour<sup>2</sup> sat  
 Of thornie brier, weeping her cursed state ;  
 And her before, a hastie river fled,  
 Which her blind eyes with faithfull penance fed,  
 And all about, the grasse with tears hung downe his  
 head.

<sup>1</sup> Trussed, *i.e.* dressed or girded. G.

<sup>2</sup> Southey has 'harbour.' G.

## 67.

Her eyes, though blind abroad, at home kept fast ;  
Inwards they turn'd, and look't into her head :  
At which shee often started, as aghast  
To see so fearfull spectacles of dread ;  
And with one hand, her breast she martyred,  
Wounding her heart, the same to mortifie ;  
The other a faire damsel held her by,  
Which if but once let go, shee sunke immediatly.

## 68.

But Faith was quicke and nimble as the heau'n,  
As if of loue and life shee all had been,  
And though of present sight her sense were reauen,  
Yet shee could see the things could not be seen :  
Beyond the starres, as nothing wear between,  
She fixt her sight, disdeigning things belowe :  
Into the Sea she could a mountaine throwe,  
And make the sun to stande, and waters backewards  
flowe.

## 69.

Such when as Mercie her beheld from high,  
In a darke valley, drown'd with her owne tears,  
One of her Graces she sent hastily,  
Smiling Eirene,<sup>1</sup> that a garland wears  
Of gilded oliue, on her fairer hears,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Peace. G.

<sup>2</sup> Hairs. G.

To crowne the fainting soule's true sacrifice ;  
 Whom when as sad Repentance comming spies,  
 The holy Desperado wip't her swollen eyes.

## 70.

But Mercie felt a kinde remorse to runne  
 Through her soft vaines, and therefore, hying fast  
 To giue an end to silence, thus begunne :—  
 'Aye-honour'd Father, if no ioy Thou hast  
 But to reward desert, reward at last  
 The deuil's voice, spoke with a serpent's tongue,—  
 Fit to hisse out the words so deadly stung,—  
 And let him die, death's bitter charmes so sweetley sung.

## 71.

' He was the father of that hopeles season,  
 That, to serue other gods, forgot their owne :  
 The reason was, Thou wast aboue their reason :  
 They would haue any<sup>1</sup> gods, rather then none,  
 A beastly serpent, or a senselesse stone :  
 And these, as Iustice hates, so I deplore ;  
 But the vp-plowèd heart, all rent and tore,  
 Though wounded by it selfe, I gladly would restore.

## 72.

' He was but dust ; why fear'd he not to fall ?  
 And, beeing fall'n, how can he hope to liue ?

<sup>1</sup> Southey misprints 'other.' G.

Cannot the hand destroy him, that made all?  
 Could He not take away, aswell as giue?  
 Should man depraue, and should not God depriue?  
 Was it not all the world's deceiuing spirit,  
 (That, bladder'd vp with pride of his owne merit,  
 Fell in his rise) that him of Heau'n did disinherit?

## 73.

'He was but dust: how could he stand before Him?  
 And being fall'n, why should he feare to die?  
 Cannot the hand that made him first, restore him?  
 Deprau'd of sinne, should he depriuèd lie  
 Of grace? can He not hide<sup>1</sup> infirmitie  
 That gaue him strength? vnworthy the forsaking,  
 He is, who euer weighs, without mistaking,  
 Or Maker of the man, or manner of his making.

## 74.

'Who shall Thy temple incense any more?  
 Or at Thy altar crowne the sacrifice?  
 Or strewe with idle flow'rs the hallow'd flore?  
 Or what should Prayer deck with hearbs and spice  
 Her vialls, breathing orisons of price?  
 If all must paie that which all cannot paie?  
 O first begin with mee, and Mercie sliae,  
 And Thy thrice honour'd Sonne, that now beneath doth  
 strey.

<sup>1</sup> Southey misprints 'find.' G.

## 75.

' But if or He or I, may liue, and speake,  
 And Heau'n can ioye to see a sinner weepe ;  
 Oh let not Iustice' yron sceptre breake  
 A heart alreadie broke ; that lowe doth creep,  
 And with prone humblesse her feets' dust doth sweep.  
 Must all goe by desert ? is nothing free ?  
 Ah ! if but those that onely woorthy be,  
 None should Thee euer see, none should Thee euer see.

## 76.

' What hath man done, that man shall not vndoe,  
 Since God to him is growne so neer a kin ?  
 Did his foe slay him ? He shall slay his foe :  
 Hath he lost all ? He all againe shall win :  
 Is Sinne his master ? He shall master Sinne :  
 Too hardy soule, with Sinne the field to trie :  
 The onely way to conquer, was to flie ;  
 But thus long Death hath liu'd, and now Death's selfe  
 shall die.

## 77.

' He is a path, if any be misled,  
 He is a robe, if any naked bee ;  
 If any chaunce to hunger, He is bread,  
 If any be a bondman, He is free,  
 If any be but weake, howe strong is Hee !  
 To dead men life He is, to sicke men health,  
 To blinde men sight, and to the needie wealth ;  
 A pleasure without losse, a treasure without stealth.

## 78.

‘Who can forget—neuer to be forgot—  
 The time, that all the world in slumber lies,  
 When, like the starres, the singing angels shot  
 To Earth, and Heau'n awakēd all his eyes,  
 To see another sunne at midnight rise

On Earth? Was neuer sight of pareil<sup>1</sup> fame;  
 For God before, man like Himselfe, did frame,  
 But God Himselfe now like a mortall man became.

## 79.

‘A Child He was, and had not learn't to speake,  
 That with His word the world before did make;  
 His mother's armes Him bore, He was so weake,  
 That with one hand the vaults of Heau'n could shake;  
 See how small roome my infant Lord doth take,  
 Whom all the world is not enough to hold!  
 Who of His yeares, or of His age hath told?  
 Neuer such age so young, neuer a child so old.

## 80.

‘And yet but newly He was infanted,  
 And yet alreadie He was sought to die;  
 Yet scarcely borne, already banishēd  
 Not able yet to goe, and forc't to flie:  
 But scarcely fled away, when, by and by,

<sup>1</sup> ‘Equal.’ G.

The tyran's<sup>1</sup> sword with blood is all defil'd,  
 And Rachel, for her sonnes, with furie wild,  
 Cries, 'O thou cruell king, and, O my sweetest child !'

## 81.

'Egypt His nource became, whear Nilus springs,  
 Who, streit to entertaine the rising sunne,  
 The hasty haruest in his bosome brings ;  
 But now for drieth<sup>2</sup> the fields wear all vndone,  
 And now with waters all is ouerrunne :  
 So fast the Cynthian mountaines powr'd their snowe,  
 When once they felt the sunne so neere them glowe,  
 That Nilus Egypt lost, and to a sea did growe.

## 82.

'The angells caroll'd lowd their song of peace ;  
 The cursed oracles wear strucken dumb ;<sup>3</sup>  
 To see their Sheapheard, the poor sheapheards press ;  
 To see their King, the kingly Sophies<sup>4</sup> come ;  
 And them to guide vnto his Master's home,

<sup>1</sup> The contemporary and later spelling of 'tyrant's.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Drought. G.

<sup>3</sup> Cf: Milton's Ode 'on the Morning of Christ's Natiuity' stanza 19:

'The Oracles are dum,  
 No voice or hideous humm  
 Runs through the arched roof'.....G.

<sup>4</sup> Wise men. Cf: Milton, P.L., X. 435 'Bactrian Sophi' G.

A starre comes dauncing vp the Orient,  
 That springs for ioy over the strawy tent,  
 Whear gold, to make their prince a crowne, they all  
 present.

## 83.

' Young Iohn, glad child ! before he could be borne,  
 Leapt in the woombe, his ioy to prophecie :<sup>1</sup>  
 Old Anna, though with age all spent and worne,  
 Proclaiimes her Sauiour to posteritie :<sup>2</sup>  
 And Simeon fast his dying notes doeth plie.<sup>3</sup>

Oh, how the blessed soules about Him trace !  
 It is the Sire <sup>4</sup> of Heau'n thou dost embrace :  
 Sing, Simeon, sing—sing, Simeon, sing apace ! '

## 84.

With that the mightie thunder dropt away  
 From God's vnwarie <sup>5</sup> arme, now milder growne,

<sup>1</sup> St. Luke I. 41. G.

<sup>2</sup> St. Luke II. 36. G.

<sup>3</sup> St. Luke II. 29. G.

<sup>4</sup> Southe misprints 'fire.' G.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. 'The Purple Island' canto VI. stanza 19, lines 3, 4, where this special bit is finely praised, and where 'unwares' shews that Phineas Fletcher understood it as = 'unwary.'

"And charm'd the nimble lightning in Thy hand,  
 That all *unwares* it dropt in melting tears."

This is bold, perhaps over-bold, but the whole conception of the contest between Justice and Mercy is carried out with startling audacity. See st. 40 and read it in the light of st. 84. The idea if not the word itself means—appeased rather than (literally) unwatchful or unexpected. G.

---

And melted into teares : as if to pray  
For pardon, and for pittie, it had knowne,  
That should haue been for sacred vengeance throwne :  
Thereto the armies angelique devo'wd  
Their former rage, and all to Mercie bow'd ;  
Their broken weapons at her feet they gladly strow'd.

## 85.

' Bring, bring, ye Graces, all your silver flaskets,  
Painted with euery choicest flowre that growes,  
That I may soone vnflow'r your fragrant baskets,  
To strowe the fields with odours whear He goes,  
Let what so e're He treads on be a rose.'  
So downe shee let her eyelids fall, to shine  
Vpon the rivers of bright Palestine,  
Whose woods drop honie, and her rivers skip with  
wine.



CHRIST'S  
VICTORIE AND TRIUMPH  
ON EARTH.

L

## THE ARGUMENT.

Christ brought into the place of combat, the wildernes, among the wilde beasts: Mark 1, 13: st. 1.—Described by His proper attribute, the Mercie of God: st. 2, 3—Whom the creatures cannot but adore: st. 4, 5,—by His unitie with the Godhead: st. 6.—His proper place: st. 7.—The beautie of His body, Cant. v., 11; Psal. XLV., 2; Gen. XLIX., 13; Cant. v., 10; and Isa. LIII., 2: st. 8—15.—By preparing Himself to the combate with His adversarie that seem'd what he was not: st. 14, 15.—Some devout Essene: st. 16—19.—closely tempting him to despaire of God's prouidence, and prouide for Himself: st. 20,—But was what he seemed not, Satan, and would faine haue lead Him, 1—To Desperation, characterd by his place, countenance, apparell, horrible apparitions, &c.: st. 21—30.—2—To Presumption: character'd by her place, attendants, &c.: st. 31—36.—and by her temptation st. 37.—3—To Vainglorie: poetically described from the place where her court stood; a garden: st. 38—49,—from her court and courtiers: st. 51.—(1.) Pleasure in Drinking: st. 50, 51; in Luxury: st. 52; (2.) Avarice: st. 53—55; (3.) Ambitious honour: st. 56; from her throne, [and] from her temptation: st. 57—59.—The effect of this victorie in Satan: st. 60; the angels: st. 61; the creatures: st. 62.

## *Christ's Victorie on Earth.*

### I.

THEAR, all alone, she spi'd, alas the while !  
In shadie darknes, a poore Desolate,  
That now had measur'd many a wearie mile,  
Through a wast desert, whither heau'ly Fate  
And His owne will, Him brought ; He praying sate,  
And Him to prey, as He to pray began,<sup>1</sup>  
The citizens of the wilde forrest ran,  
And all with open throat would swallowe whole the man.

### 2.

Soone did the Ladie to her Graces crie,  
And on their wings her selfe did nimblly strowe,  
After her coach a thousand Loues did flie ;  
So downe into the wilderness they throwe ;  
Whear she, and all her trayne that with her flowe  
Thorough the ayrie wawe, with sayles so gay,  
Sinking into His brest that wearie lay,  
Made shipwracke of themselues, and vanish't quite away.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Fuller :

‘On her that pray'd so long, doth prey at last,’  
‘DAVID'S HEAVIE PUNISHMENT : st. 14.’ G.

## 3.

Seemèd that Man had them devou'red all,  
 Whome to deuoure the beasts had made pretence ;  
 But Him their saluage thirst did nought appall,  
 Though weapons none He had for His defence :  
 What armes for Innocence, but innocence ?  
 For when they saw their Lord's bright cognizance  
 Shine in His face, soone did they disaduaunce  
 And some vnto Him kneele, and some about Him  
 daunce.

## 4.

Downe fell the lordly lion's angrie mood,  
 And he himselfe fell downe in congies<sup>1</sup> lowe ;  
 Bidding Him welcome to his wastfull wood ;  
 Sometime he kist the grasse whear He did goe,  
 And, as to wash His feete he well did knowe,  
 With fauning tongue he lickt away the dust ;  
 And euery one would neerest to Him thrust,  
 And euery one, with new, forgot his former lust.

## 5.

Vnmindfull of himselfe, to minde his Lord,  
 The lamb stood gazing by the tyger's side,  
 As though betweene them they had made accord ;  
 And on the lion's back the goate did ride,  
 Forgetfull of the roughnes of the hide :

<sup>1</sup> Bows = salutations. G.

---

If He stood still, their eyes upon Him bayted,  
If walkt, they all in order on Him wayted,  
And when He slept, they as His watch themselues con-  
ceited.

## 6.

Wonder doeth call me vp to see—O no,  
I cannot see, and therefore sinke in woonder :  
The Man that shines as bright as God,—not so,  
For God He is Himselfe, that close lies vnder  
That Man,—so close, that no time can dissunder  
That band ; yet not so close, but from Him breake  
Such beames, as mortall eyes are all too weake  
Such sight to see,—or it, if they should see, to speake.

## 7.

Vpon a grassie hillock He was laid,  
With woodie primroses befreckelèd ;  
Ouer His head the wanton shadowes plaid  
Of a wilde olive, that her bowghs so spread,  
As with her leavs she seem'd to crowne His head,  
And her greene armes to embrace the Prince of  
Peace ;  
The sunne so neere, needs must the Winter cease,  
The sunne so neere, another Spring seem'd to increase.

## 8.

His haire was blacke, and in small curls did twine,  
As though it wear the shadowe of some light ;

And vnderneath, His face, as day did shine—  
 But sure the day shinèd not halfe so bright,  
 Nor the sunne's shadowe made so darke a night.  
 Vnder His louely locks, her head to shroude,  
 Did make<sup>1</sup> Humilitie her selfe growe proude :—  
 Hither, to light their lamps, did all the Graces croude.

## 9.

One of ten thousand soules I am, and more,  
 That of His eyes, and their sweete wounds com-  
 plaine :  
 Sweete are the wounds of Loue, neuer so sore—  
 Ah ! might He often sliae me so againe !  
 He neuer liues that thus is neuer slaine.  
 What boots it watch ? those eyes for all my art,  
 Mine owne eyes looking on, haue stole my heart :  
 In them Loue bendlis his bowe, and dips his burning  
 dart.

## 10.

As when the sunne, caught in an aduerse clowde,  
 Flies crosse the world, and thear a-new begets  
 The watry picture of his beautie proude :  
 Throwes all abroad his sparkling spangelets,<sup>2</sup>  
 And the whole world in dire amazement sets,

<sup>1</sup> Cattermole reads 'meek.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Spangles=rays of sunlight broken into drops, *i.e.* diminutive of 'spangles.' G.

To see two dayes abroad at once ; and all  
 Doubt whether nowe he rise, or nowe will<sup>1</sup> fall :  
 So flam'd the Godly flesh, proude of his heau'nly thrall.

## 11.

His cheeke as snowie apples, sop't in wine,<sup>2</sup>  
 Had their red roses quencht with lillies white,  
 And like to garden strawberries did shine,  
 Wash't in a bowle of milk, or rose-buds bright  
 Vnbosoming their brests against the light :  
 Here loue-sick soules did eat, shear dranke, and made  
 Sweete-smelling posies, that could neuer fade,—  
 But worldly eyes Him thought more like some liuing  
 shade.

## 12.

For Laughter neuer look't upon His browe,  
 Though in His face all smilling ioyes did bide :  
 No silken banners did about Him flowe—  
 Fooles make their fettters ensignes of their pride :  
 He was the best cloath'd when naked was His side.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misprint 'he.' G.

<sup>2</sup> This seems a curious figure ; but a friend informs me that many years ago when he was young, there was a species of apple called "sops o' wine"—a dark red skin, but the flesh when peeled of most exquisite white and red as if dipped in bright red wine. It is probable that our Poet knew of this apple. G.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Fuller

'Who most was nak't when cloath'd in his weeds'

'David's Heavie Punishment' III. 6. See also the first of his before unpublished Epigrams. G.

A Lambe He was, and wollen fleece He bore,<sup>1</sup>  
 Woue with one thread : His feete low sandalls wore ;  
 But barèd were his legges,—so went the times of yore.

## 13.

As two white marble pillars that vphold  
 God's holy place, whear He in glorie sets,  
 And rise with goodly grace and courage bold,  
 To beare his temple on their ample ietts,<sup>2</sup>  
 Vein'd euery whear with azure rivulets :  
 Whom all the people on some holy morne,  
 With bougs and flowrie garlands doe<sup>3</sup> adorne—  
 Of such, though fairer farre, this temple was vborne.

## 14.

Twice had Diana bent her golden bowe,  
 And shot from heau'n her siluer shafts, to rouse  
 The sluggish saluages, that den belowe,  
 And all the day in lazie couert drouze,  
 Since Him the silent wildernesse did house :  
 The heau'n His roofe and arbour harbour was,  
 The ground His bed, and His moist pillowe, grasse ;  
 But fruit thear none did growe, nor riuers none did  
 passe.

<sup>1</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misprint 'wore.' G.

<sup>2</sup> 'Projections : ' it occurs thus in Sir John Davies. G.

<sup>3</sup> Southey misprints 'to.' G.

## 15.

At length an aged Syre farre off He sawe  
Come slowly footing ; euerie step he guest  
One of his feete he from the graue did drawe ;  
Three legges he had—the wooden was the best ;<sup>1</sup>  
And all the waie he went, he euer blest  
With benedicities, and prayers' store ;  
But the bad ground was blessed ne'r the more ;  
And all his head with snowe of age was waxen hore.

## 16.

A good old hermit he might seeme to be,  
That for deuotion had the world forsaken,  
And now was traualing some Saint to see,  
Since to his beads he had himselfe betaken,  
Wheare all his former sinnes he might awaken,  
And them might wash away with dropping brine,  
And almes, and fasts, and churche's discipline ;  
And dead, might rest his bones vnder the holy shrine.

## 17.

But when he neerer came, he lowted lowe  
With prone obeysance, and with curt'sie kinde,  
That at his feete his head he seemd to throwe ;—  
What needs him now another Saint to finde ?

<sup>1</sup> ' You are now come to go on three legs : ' Livesey's ' Greatest Loss,' as before. G.

Affections are the sailes, and faith the wind,  
 That to this Saint a thousand soules conueigh  
 Each hour: O happy pilgrims thither strey!  
 What caren they for beasts, or for the wearie way?

## 18.

Soone the old palmer his deuotions sung,  
 Like pleasing anthems, modulèd in time;  
 For well that aged Syre could tip his tongue  
 With golden foyle of eloquence, and lime,  
 And licke his rugged speech with phrases prime.  
 'Ay me, quoth he, how many yeares haue beene,  
 Since these old eyes the sunne of heau'n have  
 seene!  
 Certes the Sonne of Heau'n they now behold, I weene.

## 19.

'Ah, mote my humble cell so blessed be,  
 As Heau'n to welcome in his lowely roofe,  
 And be the Temple for Thy Deitie!  
 Loe how my cottage worships Thee aloofe,  
 That vnder ground hath hid his head, in proofe  
 It doth adore Thee with the seeling lowe—  
 Here honie, milke, and chesnuts wild doe growe;  
 The boughs a bed of leaues vpon Thee shall bestowe.

## 20.

'But oh! he said, and therewith sigh't full deepe,—  
 The heau'ns, alas! too enuious are growne,

Because our fields Thy presence from them keepe ;  
 For stones doe growe where corne was lately sowne :  
 (So stooping downe, he gather'd vp a stone :)

But Thou with corne canst make this stone to eare.  
 What needen<sup>1</sup> we the angrie heau'ns to fear ?  
 Let them enuie vs still, so we enjoy Thee here.'

## 21.

Thus on they wandred : but those holy weeds  
 A monstrous serpent, and no man, did couer :  
 So vnder greenest hearbs the adder feeds :  
 And round about that stinking corps did houer  
 The dismal Prince of gloomie night, and ouer  
 His euer-damned head the Shadowes err'd<sup>2</sup>  
 Of thousand pecant ghosts, vnseene, vnheard,  
 And all the Tyrant feares, and all the Tyrant fear'd.

## 22.

He was the Sonne of blackest Acheron,  
 Whear many frozen soules doe chattring lie,  
 And rul'd the burning waues of Phlegethon,  
 Whear many more in flaming sulphur frie,  
 At once compel'd to liue, and forc't to die ;  
 Whear nothing can be heard for the loud crie  
 Of 'Oh !' and 'Ah !' and 'Out alas ! that I  
 Or once againe might liue, or once at length might  
 die !'

<sup>1</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misread 'What need we their....'  
 G. <sup>2</sup> Wandered=hovered. G.

## 23.

Ere long they came neere to a balefull bowre,  
 Much like the mouth of that infernall caue,  
 That gaping stood, all commers to deuoure.  
 "Darke, dolefull, dreary,—like a dreary graue,  
 That still for carrion carkasses doth craue :" <sup>1</sup>

The ground no hearbs but venomous, did beare,  
 Nor ragged trees did leaue, but euery whear  
 Dead bones and skulls wear cast, and bodies hangèd  
 wear.

## 24.

Vpon the roofe, the bird of sorrowe sat  
 Elonging <sup>2</sup> ioyfull day with her sad note,  
 And through the shady aire, the fluttring bat  
 Did wawe her leather sayles, and blindely flote ;  
 While with her wings the fatall shreech-owle smote  
 Th' vnblessèd house ; thear, on a craggy stone,  
 Celeno <sup>3</sup> hung, and made his direfull mone,  
 And all about the murdered ghosts did shreek, and  
 grone.

## 25.

Like clowdie moonshine, in some shadowie groue  
 Such was the light in which Despaire did dwell ;

<sup>1</sup> Spenser : F. Q., B. i. c. 9. st. 33 : 'dreary' = greedy? G.

<sup>2</sup> Lengthening : Dr Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher above. G.

<sup>3</sup> Celæno : one of the harpies. Cf. Æneid. iii. 211. G.

But he himselfe with night for darknesse stroue.  
 His black uncombèd locks dishevell'd fell  
 About his face ; through which, as brands of Hell,  
 Sunk in his skull, his staring eyes did glowe,  
 That made him deadly looke : their glimpse did  
 shewe  
 Like cockatrice's eyes, that sparks of poyson throwe.

## 26.

His cloaths wear ragged clouts, with thornes pind  
 fast ;  
 And, as he musing lay, to stonie fright  
 A thousand wild Chimeras would him cast :  
 As when a fearfull dreame, in mid'st of night,  
 Skips to the braine, and phansies to the sight  
 Some wingèd furie, strait the hasty foot,  
 Eger<sup>1</sup> to fli, cannot plucke vp his root,  
 The voyce dies in the tongue, and mouth gapes without  
 boot<sup>2</sup>

## 27.

Now he would dreame that he from heauen fell,  
 And then would snatch the ayre, afraid to fall ;  
 And now he thought he sinking was to hell,  
 And then would grasp the earth ; and now his stall  
 Him seemèd Hell, and then he out would crawle ;

<sup>1</sup> Eager. G.<sup>2</sup> To no purpose=dumb. G.

And euer, as he crept, would squint aside,  
 Lest him, perhaps, some furie had espide,  
 And then, alas ! he should in chaines for euer bide.

## 28.

Therefore he softly shrunke, and stole away,  
 Ne euer durst to drawe his breath for feare,  
 Till to the doore he came, and hear he lay  
 Panting for breath, as though he dying were ;  
 And still he thought he felt their craples teare<sup>1</sup>  
     Him by the heels backe to his ougly denne ;  
     Out faine he would haue leap't abroad, but then  
     The Heau'n, as Hell he fear'd, that punish guilty men.

## 29.

Within the gloomie hole of this pale wight  
 The serpent woo'd Him with his charmes to inne ;  
 Thear He might baite the day, and rest the night :  
 But vnder that same baite a fearful grin<sup>2</sup>  
 Was readie to intangle Him in sinne,  
     But He vpon ambrosia daily fed,  
     That grew in Eden, thus He answer'd :  
 So both away wear caught, and to the Temple fled.

<sup>1</sup> 'Claws : ' Spenser F. Q., v. 8. 40. G.

<sup>2</sup> =Gin or trap, as in the English Bible of 1611 in Job xviii, 9 : Psalms, cxl., 5 : cxli., 9 Consult Mr W. Aldis Wright's inestimable 'Bible Word-Book' under 'gin.' No one who values genuine help toward better Bible-knowledge will go without this Word-Book.' It is truly *multum in parvo*. G.

## 30.

Well knewe our Sauiour this the serpent was,  
 And the Old Serpent knewe our Sauiour well ;  
 Neuer did any this in falsehood passe,  
 Neuer did any Him in truth excell :  
 With Him we fly to Heau'n, from Heau'n we fell  
 With him : but nowe they both together met  
 Vpon the sacred pinnacles, that threat,  
 With their aspiring tops, Astræa's starrie seat.

## 31.

Here did Presvmtion her pauillion spread,  
 Ouer the Temple, the bright starres among ;  
 (Ah ! that her foot should trample on the head  
 Of that most reuerend place !) and a lewd throng  
 Of wanton boyes sung her a pleasant song  
 Of loue, long life, of mercie, and of grace ;  
 And euery one her deereley did embrace,  
 And she herselfe enamour'd was of her owne face.

## 32.

A painted face, belied with vermeyl store,  
 Which light Euëlpis<sup>1</sup> euery day did trimme,  
 That in one hand a gilded anchor wore ;

<sup>1</sup> 'Good Hope' personified : I have not found it elsewhere. Cf. 'The Purple Island,' c. ix. st. 32, where she is personified as Elpinus. G.

Not fixed on the rocke, but on the brimme  
 Of the wide aire, she let it loosely swimme :  
 Her other hand a sprinkle<sup>1</sup> carried,  
 And euer, when her Ladie wauerèd,  
 Court holy-water all vpon her sprinkelèd.

## 33.

Poor foole ! she thought herselfe in wondrous price  
 With God, as if in Paradise she wear ;  
 But, wear she not in a foole's paradise,  
 She might haue seene more reason to despere :  
 But Him she, like some ghastly fiend, did feare ;  
 And therefore, as that wretch hew'd out his cell  
 Vnder the bowels, in the heart of Hell,  
 So she aboue the moon, amid the starres would dwell.

## 34.

Her tent with sunny cloudes was seed'l aloft,  
 And so exceeding shone with a false light,  
 That heau'n it selfe to her it seemèd oft ;  
 Heau'n without cloudes to her deluded sight,  
 But cloudes withouten heau'n it was aright ;  
 And as her house was built, so did her braine  
 Build castles in the aire, with idle paine,  
 But heart she neuer had in all her body vaine.

<sup>1</sup> A vessel having a 'rose' for scattering water finely, as used in a garden : here perhaps the thing used in Roman Catholic churches for 'sprinkling' holy water. G.

## 35.

Like as a ship in which no ballance<sup>1</sup> lies,  
 Without a pilot, on the sleeping waues,  
 Fairely along with winde and water flies,  
 And painted masts with silken sayles embraues,<sup>2</sup>  
 That Neptune' selfe the bragging vessel saues,  
 To laugh a while at her so proud aray ;  
 Her wauing streamers loosely shee lets play,  
 And flagging colours shine as bright as smiling day :

## 36.

But all so soone as heau'n his browes doth bend,  
 She veils her banners, and pulls in her beames,  
 The emptie barke the raging billows send  
 Vp to the Olympique waues, and Argus seemes  
 Againe to ride vpon our lower streames :  
 Right so Presvmpcion did her selfe behaue,  
 Tossèd about with euery stormie waue,  
 And in white lawne shee went, most like an angel braue.

## 37.

Gently our Sauiour shee began to shrive,<sup>3</sup>  
 Whether He wear the Sonne of God, or no ;  
 For any other she disdeign'd to wive :  
 And if He wear, shee bid Him fearles throw  
 Himselfe to ground ; and thearwithall did show

<sup>1</sup> Qu : ballast ? G.

<sup>2</sup> Beautifies. G.

<sup>3</sup> To examine as a confessor. G.

A flight of little angels, that did wait,  
 Vpon their glittering wings, to latch<sup>1</sup> Him strait,  
 And longèd on their backs to feele His glorious weight.

## 38.

But when she saw her speech preuailèd nought,  
 Her selfe she tumbled headlong to the flore :  
 But Him the angels on their feathers caught,  
 And to an ayrie mountaine nimblly bore,  
 Whose snowie shoulders, like some chaulkie shore,  
 Restles Olympus seem'd to rest vpon,  
 With all his swimming globes : so both are gone,  
 The Dragon with the Lamb—Ah, vnmeet paragon !

## 39.

All suddenly the hill his snowe deuours,  
 In liew whereof a goodly garden grew,  
 As if the snow had melted into flow'rs,  
 Which their sweet breath in subtil vapours threw,  
 That all about perfumèd spirits flew :  
 For what so euer might aggrate the sense,  
 In all the world, or please the appetence,  
 Heer it was powrèd out in lavish affluence.

## 40.

Not louely Ida might with this compare,  
 Though many streames his banks besiluerèd ;

<sup>1</sup> Catch : Dr Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher above. Richardson and Cattermole misread 'launch.' G.

Though Xanthus with his golden sands he bare,  
 Nor Hibla,<sup>1</sup> though his thyme depasturèd  
 As faste againe with honie blossomèd ;  
 Ne Rhodope, ne Tempe's flow'ry playne :  
 Adonis' garden was to this but vayne,  
 Though Plato on his beds a flood of praise did rayne.

## 41.

For in all these, some one thing most did grow ,  
 But in this one, grew all things else beside ;  
 For sweet Varietie herselfe did throw  
 To euery banke : here all the ground she dide  
 In lillie white ; there pinks emblazèd wide ;  
 And damask't all the earth ; and here shee shed  
 Blew violets, and there came roses red ;  
 And euery sight the yeelding sense, as captiue led.

## 42.

The garden like a ladie faire was cut,  
 That lay as if shee slumber'd in delight,  
 And to the open skies her eyes did shut ;  
 The azure fields of heau'n wear 'sembed right  
 In a large round, set with the flow'rs of light,  
 The flowr's-de-luce,<sup>2</sup> and the round sparks of deaw,  
 That hung vpon the azure leaues, did shew,  
 Like twinkling starrings, that sparkle in th' eau'ning blew.

<sup>1</sup> Hybla.

<sup>2</sup> Query—Ben Jonson's 'Plant and Flower of Light' = Lily. G.

## 43.

Vpon a hillie banke her head shee cast,  
 On which the bowre of Vaine-delight was built ;  
 White and red roses for her face were plac't,  
 And for her tresses marigolds wear spilt :  
 Them broadly shee displaid, like flaming guilt,  
 Till in the ocean the glad day wear drown'd ;  
 Then vp againe her yellow locks she wound,  
 And with greene fillets in their prettie calls<sup>1</sup> them  
 bound.

## 44.

What should I here depeint her lillie hand,  
 Her veines of violets, her ermine brest,  
 Which thear in orient colours liuing stand ;  
 Or how her gowne with silken leaues is drest ;  
 Or how her watchmen, arm'd with boughie crest,  
 A wall of prim<sup>2</sup> hid in his bushes bears,<sup>3</sup>  
 Shaking at euery winde their leauie spears,  
 While she supinely sleeps, ne to be wakèd fears !

## 45.

Ouer the hedge depends the graping<sup>4</sup> elme,  
 Whose greener head empurpulèd in wine,

<sup>1</sup> Caul=small caps. Cf. Aldis Wright, as before. G.

<sup>2</sup> Privet. G.

<sup>3</sup> The construction is—Or how a wall of prim . . . bears (*i.e.* a verb)—her watchmen armed, &c. G.

<sup>4</sup> =Grape-supporting. G.

Seemèd to wonder at his bloodie helme,  
 And halfe suspect the bunches of the vine ;  
 Least they, perhaps, his wit should vndermine.  
 For well he knewe such fruit he neuer bore :  
 But her weake arms embracèd him the more,  
 And with her ruby grapes laught at her paramour.

## 46.

Vnder the shadowe of these drunken elmes  
 A fountaine rose, where Pangloretta vses  
 (When her some flood of fancie ouerwhelms,  
 And one of all her fauorites she chuses)  
 To bath herselfe, whom she in lust abuses,  
 And from his wanton body sucks his soule,  
 Which, drown'd in pleasure in that shaly<sup>1</sup> bowle  
 And swimming in delight, doth amarously rowle<sup>2</sup>

## 47.

The font of siluer was, and so his showrs  
 In siluer fell, onely the gilded bowles  
 (Like to a fornace, that the min'rall powres)  
 Seem'd to haue moult it in their shining holes ;  
 And on the water, like to burning coles,  
 On liquid siluer, leaues of roses lay :  
 But when Panglorie here did list to play,  
 Rose-water then it ranne, and milke it rain'd they say

<sup>1</sup> Shallow. G.

<sup>2</sup> Nearly all this stanza is omitted by Cattermole. G.

## 48.

The roofe thicke cloudes did paint, from which three  
boyes

Three gaping mermaides with their eawrs<sup>1</sup> did feed,  
Whose breasts let fall the stremme, with sleepie noise,  
To lions mouths, from whence it leapt with speede,  
And in the rosie lauer seem'd to bleed.

The naked boyes unto the water's fall,  
Their stonie nightingales had taught to call,  
When Zephyr breath'd into their watry interall.

## 49.

And all about, embayèd in softe sleepe,  
A heard of charmèd beasts aground were spread,  
Which the faire witch in goulden chaines did keepe,  
And them in willing bondage fetterèd ;  
Once men they liu'd, but now the men were dead,  
And turn'd to beasts ; so fablèd Homer old,  
That Circe with her potion, charm'd in gold,  
Vs'd manly soules in beastly bodies to immould.

## 50.

Through this false Eden, to his leman's bowre,  
(Whome thousand soules devoutly idolize)  
Our first destroyer led our Sauiour :  
Thear in the lower roome, in solemne wise,  
They daunc't around, and powr'd their sacrifice

<sup>1</sup> Ewers=vases. G.

To plumpe Lyæus,<sup>1</sup> and among the rest,  
 The iolly priest, in yuie garlands drest,  
 Chaunted wilde orgialls, in honour of the feast.

## 51.

Others within their arbours swilling sat,  
 (For all the roome about was arbourel)  
 With laughing Bacchus, that was growne so fat,  
 That stand he could not, but was carrièd,  
 And euery euening freshly waterel,  
 To quench his fierie cheeks, and all about  
 Small cocks broke through the wall, and sallied out  
 Flagons of wine, to set on fire that spueing rout.

## 52.

This their inhumelèd soules esteem'd their wealths,  
 To crowne the bouzing kan from day to night,  
 And sicke to drinke themselues, with drinking healths ;  
 Some vomitting, all drunken with delight  
 Hence to a loft, carv'd all in yvorie white,  
 They came, whear whiter ladies naked went,  
 Melted in pleasure and soft languishment,  
 And sunke in beds of roses, amourous glaunces sent.<sup>2</sup>

## 53.

Flie, flie, Thou holy Child, that wanton roome !  
 And thou, my chaster Muse, those harlots shun,

<sup>1</sup> Bacchus. G.

<sup>2</sup> Cattermole drops out st. 51 & 52 without indicating the omission. G.

And with Him to a higher storie come,  
 Whear mounts of gold, and flouds of siluer run,  
 The while the owners, with their wealth vndone,  
 Starve in their store, and in their plenty pine,  
 Tumbling themselves vpon their heaps of mine,<sup>1</sup>  
 Glutting their famish't soules with the deceitful shine.

## 54.

Ah ! who was he such pretious perills found ?  
 How strongly Nature did her treasures hide,  
 And threw vpon them<sup>2</sup> mountains of thicke ground,  
 To darke their orie lustre ! but queint Pride  
 Hath taught her sonnes to wound their mother's side,  
 And gage<sup>3</sup> the depth, to search for flaring shells,  
 In whose bright bosome spumie<sup>4</sup> Bacchus swells,  
 That neither heau'n nor earth henceforth in safetie dwells.

## 55.

O sacred hunger of the greedie eye,  
 Whose neede hath end, but no end covetise,  
 Emptie in fulnes, rich in pouertie,  
 That hauing all things, nothing can suffice,  
 How thou befanciest the men most wise !

<sup>1</sup> = Heaps from the mine. G.

<sup>2</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misread 'him.' G.

<sup>3</sup> Gauge. G.

<sup>4</sup> Foamy : Dr Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher above. Cf. Milton P.L., vi. 479 'ferie spume.' G.

The poore man would be rich, the rich man great,  
 The great man king, the king, in God's owne seat  
 Enthron'd, with mortal arme dares flames and thunder  
 threat.

## 56.

Therefore aboue the rest Ambition sat ;  
 His court with glitterant pearle was all enwall'd,  
 And round about the wall in Chaires of State,  
 And most majestique splendor, were enstall'd  
 A hundred kings, whose temples wear impal'd  
 In goulden diadems, set here and thear  
 With diamounds, and gemmèd euerywhear,  
 And of their golden virges<sup>1</sup> none disceptred wear.

## 57.

High over all Panglorie's blazing throne,  
 In her bright turret, all of christal wrought,  
 Like Phœbus' lampe, in midst of heauen, shone ;  
 Whose starry top with pride infernall fraught,  
 Selfe-arching columns to vphold wear taught :  
 In which her image still reflected was  
 By the smooth christall, that, most like her glasse,  
 In beauty and in frailtie, did all others passe.

## 58.

A siluer wande the sorceresse did sway,  
 And, for a crowne of gold, her haire she wore ;

<sup>1</sup> Rods : Dr Richardson here also quotes Fletcher. G.

Onely a garland of rose-buds did play  
 About her locks ; and in her hand she bore  
 A hollowe globe of glasse, that long before  
     She full of emptinesse had bladde'red,  
     And all the world therein depicturèd :  
 Whose colours, like the rainbowe, euer vanishèd.

## 59.

Such watry orbicles<sup>1</sup> young boyes do blowe  
 Out of their sopy shells, and much admire  
 The swimming world, which tenderly they rowe  
 With easie breath, till it be wauèd higher :  
 But if they chaunce but roughly once aspire,  
     The painted bubble instantly doth fall.  
 Here when she came, she 'gan for musique call,  
 And sung this wooing song, to welcome Him withall :—

Loue is the blossome whear shear blowes  
 Euery thing that liues or growes :  
 Loue doth make the heau'ns to moue,  
 And the sun doth burne in loue :  
 Loue the strong and weake doth yoke,  
 And makes the yuie climbe the oke ;  
 Vnder whose shadowes lions wilde,  
 Soft'ned by loue, growe tame and mild ;  
 Loue no med'cine can appease,  
 He burnes the fishes in the seas ;

<sup>1</sup> Soap-bubbles. Dr Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher above. G.

Not all the skill his wounds can stench,<sup>1</sup>  
Not all the sea his fire can quench :  
Loue did make the bloody spear  
Once a leuie coat to wear,  
While in his leaues thear shrouded lay  
Sweete birds, for loue, that sing and play :  
And of all loue's ioyfull flame,  
I the bud and blossomme am :  
Onely bend Thy knee to mee,  
Thy wooeing shall Thy winning bee.

See, see the flowers that belowe,  
Now as fresh as morning blowe ;  
And of all, the virgin rose,  
That as bright Aurora showes ;  
How they all vnleauèd die,  
Loosing their virginitie ;  
Like vnto a summer-shade,  
But now borne, and now they fade.  
Euery thing doth passe away,  
Thear is danger in delay :  
Come, come gather then the rose,  
Gather it, or it you lose :  
All the sand of Tagus' shore  
Into my bosome casts his ore :  
All the valleys' swimming corne  
To my house is yeerely borne ;

\* Staunch. G.

Euery grape of euery vine  
 Is gladly bruis'd to make me wine,  
 While ten thousand kings, as proud,  
 To carry vp my train haue bow'd,  
 And a world of ladies send me  
 In my chambers to attend me :  
 All the starres in heau'n that shine,  
 And ten thousand more, are mine.  
 Onely bend Thy knee to mee,  
 Thy wooing shall Thy winning bee.

## 60.

Thus sought the dire Enchauntress in His minde  
 Her guilefull bayt to haue embosomèd ;  
 But He her charmes dispersèd into winde,  
 And her of insolence admonishèd ;  
 And all her optique glasses shatterèd.  
 So with her sire to Hell shee took her flight,  
 (The starting ayre flew from the damnèd spright,)  
 Whear deeply both<sup>1</sup> aggrev'd, plungèd themselues in  
 night.

## 61.

But to their Lord, now musing in His thought,  
 A heauenly volie of light angels flew,  
 And from His Father Him a banquet brought,  
 Through the fine element ; for well they knew,  
 After His Lenten fast He hungrie grew ;

<sup>1</sup> = Presumption and Satan. G.

And, as He fed, the holy quires combine  
To sing a hymne of the celestiall Trine ;  
All thought to passe, and each was past all thought  
divine.

## 62.

The birds' sweet notes, to sonnet out their ioyes,  
Attemper'd to the layes angelicall ;  
And to the birds, the winds attune their noyse,  
And to the winds, the waters hoarcely call,  
And Echo back againe revoycèd all ;  
That the whole valley rung with victorie.  
But now our Lord to rest doth homeward flie :  
See how the Night comes stealing from the mountains  
high !

The Spur of Bays  
C. xii





CHRIST'S  
TRIVMPH OVER DEATH.

## THE ARGUMENT.

Christ's tryumph ouer death on the crosse, exprest. I. In generall by His ioy to vndergoe it, singing before He went to the garden : Matt. xxvi. 30, st. 1—3—by His griefe in the vndergoing it : st. 4—6—by the obscure fables of the Gentiles typing it : st. 7, 8—by the cause of it in Him, His loue : st. 9—by the effect it should haue in us : st. 10—12—by the instrument, the cursed tree : st. 13.—II. Exprest in particular : 1. By His fore-passion in the garden : st. 14—25—by His passion it selfe amplified. (1.) From the general causes : st. 26, 27 : parts, and effects of it : st. 28, 29. (2.) From the particular causes : st. 30, 31 parts, and effects of it—in heauen : st. 32—36—in the heauenly spirits : st. 37—in the creatures sub-celestiall : st. 38—in the wicked Jewes : st. 39—in Iudas : st. 40—51—in the blessed saints, Ioseph [of Arimathaea] &c., st. 52—67.

## *Christ's Triumph over Death.*

### 1.

**S**O downe the siluer streames of Eridan,<sup>1</sup>  
On either side bank't with a lilly wall,  
Whiter then both, rides the triumphant swan,  
And sings his dirge, and prophesies his fall,  
Diuing into his watrie funerall :

But Eridan to Cedron must submit  
His flowry shore ; nor can he enuie it,  
If when Apollo sings, his swans doe silent sit.

### 2.

That heau'ly voice I more delight to heare,  
Then gentle ayres to breath, or swelling waues  
Against the sounding rocks their bosomes teare,  
Or whistling reeds, that rutty<sup>2</sup> Iordan laues,  
And with their verdure his white head embraues

<sup>1</sup> The Po : The Saviour as "He singing goes" (st. 3) over Cedron to His death, is likened to the "triumphant swan" sailing down the silver Po—whiter than the lilies on its banks, and singing its dirge before it dies. G.

<sup>2</sup> Query, 'course'-forming Jordan? Dr Richardson, as before, quotes under 'rut.' G.

To chide the windes, or hiuing bees, that flie  
 About the laughing bloosms of sallowie,<sup>1</sup>  
 Rocking asleepe the idle gromes that lazie lie.

## 3

And yet, how can I heare Thee singing goe,  
 When men incens'd with hate Thy death foreset?  
 Or els, why doe I heare Thee sighing so,  
 When Thou inflam'd with loue, their life doest get,  
 That loue, and hate, and sighs, and songs are met;  
 But thus, and onely thus Thy loue did craue,  
 To sende Thee singing for vs to Thy graue,  
 While we sought Thee to kill, and Thou sought'st vs to  
 saue.

## 4.

When I remember Christ our burden beares,  
 I looke for glorie, but find miserie;  
 I looke for ioy, but finde a sea of teares;  
 I looke that we should liue, and finde Him die;  
 I looke for angels' songs, and heare Him crie:  
 Thus what I looke I cannot finde so well;  
 Or rather, what I finde, I cannot tell,  
 These bankes so narowe are, those stremes so highly  
 swell.

## 5.

Christ suffers, and in this His teares begin;  
 Suffers for vs—and our ioy springs in this;

<sup>1</sup> Willows: Cf. Dr Richardson as before, s. v. G.

Suffers to death—here is His manhood seen ;  
 Suffers to rise—and here His Godhead is.  
 For man, that could not by himselfe haue ris,  
     Out of the graue doth by the Godhead rise,  
     And God, that could not die, in manhood dies,  
 That we in both might liue by that sweete sacrifice.

## 6.

Goe, giddy braines, whose witts are thought so fresh,  
 Plucke all the flowrs that Nature forth doth throwe,  
 Goe sticke them on the cheeke of wanton flesh ;  
 Poor idol (forc't at once to fall and growe)  
 Of fading roses, and of melting snowe !  
     Your songs exceede your matter ; this of mine  
     The matter which it sings, shall make diuine :  
 The starres dull puddles guild, in which their beauties  
     shine.

## 7.

Who doth not see drown'd in Deucalion's<sup>1</sup> name  
 (When earth his men, and sea had lost his shore)  
 Old Noah? and in Nisus<sup>2</sup> lock, the fame  
 Of Sampson yet alive ; and long before  
 In Phaëthon's, mine owne fall I deplore :  
     But he that conquer'd hell, to fetch againe  
     His virgin widowe, by a serpent slaine,  
 Another Orpheus was then dreaming poets feigne :

<sup>1</sup> Ovid, *Met.* I. 260, &c. G.

<sup>2</sup> Apollod. III. 15. §§ 5, 6, 8. G.

## 8.

This taught the stones to melt for passion,  
 And dormant sea, to heare him, silent lie ;  
 And at his voice, the watrie nation  
 To flocke, as if they deem'd it cheape, to buy  
 With their owne deaths his sacred harmonie :

The while the waues stood still to heare his song,  
 And steadie shore wau'd with the reeling throng  
 Of thirstie soules, that hung vpon his fluent tongue.

## 9.

What better friendship then to couer shame ?  
 What greater loue then for a friend to die ?  
 Yet this is better to assel the blame ;<sup>1</sup>  
 And this is greater, for an enemie :  
 But more then this, to die, not suddenly,  
 Nor with some common death, or easie paine,  
 But slowly, and with torments to be slaine ;  
 O depth, without a depth, farre better seene, then saine !<sup>2</sup>

## 10.

And yet the Sonne is humbled for the slaye,  
 And yet the slaye is proude before the Sonne ;  
 Yet the Creator for His creature gaue  
 Himselfe and yet the creature haste to runne  
 From his Creator, and self-good doth shunne ;

<sup>1</sup> Self-blame. G.

<sup>2</sup> Said. G.

And yet the Prince, and God Himselv doth crie  
 To man, His traitour, pardon not to flie :  
 Yet man his<sup>1</sup> God, and traytour doth his prince defie.

## 11.

Who is it sees not that he nothing is,  
 But he that nothing sees ? What weaker brest,  
 Since Adam's armour fail'd, dares warrant his ?  
 That, made by God of all His creatures best,  
 Strait made himselfe the woorst of all the rest :  
 " If any strength we haue, it is to ill ;  
 " But all the good is God's, both pow'r and will :"  
 The dead man cannot rise, though he himself may kill.

## 12.

But let the thorny Schools their punctualls  
 Of wills, all good, or bad, or neuter diss :<sup>2</sup>  
 Such ioy we gainèd by our parentalls,  
 That good, or bad, whether I cannot wiss,  
 To call it a mishap or happy miss,  
 That fell from Eden, and to Heau'n did rise :  
 Albee the mitred card'nall more did prize  
 His part in Paris then his part in Paradise.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cattermole misprints 'is.' G.      <sup>2</sup> = Discuss ? G.

<sup>3</sup> A favourite monition of the Puritan Divinity, e.g. Thomas Brooks of Cardinal BORONIUS : Cf. my edn. of BROOKS, Vol. IV. p. 55 : and under BOURBON in Index. G.

## 13.

A tree was first the instrument of strife,  
 Whear Eue to sinne her soul did prostitute ;  
 A tree is now the instrument of life,  
 Though ill that trunke and this faire body suit :  
 Ah, cursed tree ! and yet O blessed fruit !<sup>1</sup>  
 That death to Him, this life to vs doth giue :  
 Strange is the cure, when things past cure reviue,  
 And the Physitian dies, to make his patient liue.

## 14.

Sweete Eden was the arbour of delight,  
 Yet in his hony flowrs our poyson blew ;  
 Sad Gethseman the bowre of balefull night,  
 Whear Christ a health of poyson for vs drewe,  
 Yet all our hony in that poyson grewe :  
 So we from sweetest flowrs could sucke our bane,  
 And Christ from bitter venome could againe  
 Extract life out of death, and pleasure out of paine.

<sup>1</sup> Very pretty is St. Austin's remark upon this passage : [St. Luke xxiii. 45] "Christ," saith he, "in rescuing the poor thief upon the cross was but quits with the devil, for the devil took man from God out of the midst of Paradise ; Christ takes this poor man from Satan, when he was no less than in the very jaws of hell. *Satan ruined man on the forbidden tree*, and Christ saves them on the cursed tree." MARCH *in loco*, quoted by FORD in the Gospel of St. Luke Illustrated. G.

## 15.

A man was first the author of our fall,  
 A man is now the author of our rise ;  
 A garden was the place we perisht all,  
 A garden is the place He payes our price ;  
 And the Old Serpent with a newe devise,  
     Hath found a way himselfe for to beguile :  
     So he, that all men tangled in his wile,  
 Is now by one man caught, beguil'd with his own guile.

## 16.

The dewie night had with her frostie shade  
 Immant'led all the world, and the stiffe ground  
 Sparkled in yce ; onely the Lord, that made  
 All for Himselfe, Himselfe dissolvèd found :  
 Sweat without heat ; and bled without a wound :  
     Of heau'n, and earth, and God, and man forlore,<sup>1</sup>  
     Thrice begging helpe of those whose sinnes He bore,  
 And thrice denièd of those, not to denie had swore.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Forlorn, lost : Dr Richardson, as before, quotes Fletcher above.  
 G.

<sup>2</sup> Richardson and Cattermole change 'those' into 'one,' and, literally taken, the correction is admissible : but they overlook—as is commonly done—that all the disciples had made the same profession and promise with St. Peter, *e.g.* St. Mark xiv. 31. [St. Peter] "He spake the more vehemently, If I should die with Thee, I will not denie Thee in any wise. *Likewise also said they all.*"—By 'forsaking' Him and 'fleeing' they all 'denied' their Lord

## 17.

Yet had He beene alone of God forsaken,  
 Or had His bodie beene imbroyld alone  
 In fierce assault ; He might, perhaps haue taken  
 Some ioy in soule, when all ioy els was gone ;  
 But that with God—and God to heau'n is flow'n :  
 And Hell it selfe out from her graue doth rise,  
 Black as the starles night : and with them flies,  
 Yet blacker then they both, the sonne of blasphemies.

## 18.

As when the planets with vnkind aspect,  
 Call from her caues the meager pestilence ;  
 The sacred vapour, eager to infect,  
 Obeyes the voyce of the sad influence,  
 And vomits vp a thousand noysome sentes :  
 The well of life, flaming his golden flood  
 With the sicke ayre, fevers the boyling blood,  
 And poysons all the bodie with contagious food.

## 19.

The bold physitian, too incautelous,

By those he cures himselfe is murderèd ;

though only St. Peter's articulate denial is told in detail. He indeed excelled the others, for he 'followed' still, albeit 'afar off.' Hence Fletcher, in the spirit, and looking deeper than Richardson' Cattermole, and the rest, is accurate := And thrice denied (*i.e.* refused) the help He thrice begged (see previous line) in the Garden, by those who had sworn not to deny (in another sense). G.

---

Kindnes infects, pitie is dangerous ;  
And the poore infant, yet not fully bred,  
Theare wheare he should be borne, lies burièd.  
So the darke prince, from his infernall cell,  
Casts vp his griesly torturers of Hell,  
And whets them to revenge, with this insulting spell :—

## 20.

‘ See how the world smiles in eternall peace ;  
While we, the harmles brats and rustie throng  
Of night, our snakes in curles doe pranke and dresse :  
Why sleep our drouzie scorpions so long ?  
Wheare is our wonted vertue to doe wrong ?  
Are we our selues ? or are we Graces growen ?  
The sonnes of hell or heau’n ? was neuer knowne  
Our whips so ouer-moss’t and brands so deadly blowne !

## 21.

‘ O long desirèd, neuer-hop’t for howre,  
When our Tormentour shall our torments feele !  
Arme, arme, your selues, sad Dires<sup>1</sup> of my pow’r,  
And make our Judge for pardon to vs kneele :  
Slise, launch,<sup>2</sup> dig, teare Him with your whips of steele :  
My selfe in honour of so noble prize,  
Will powre you reaking blood, shed with the cries  
Of hastie heyres,<sup>3</sup> who their owne fathers sacrifice.

<sup>1</sup> Diræ, the Furies. G.    <sup>2</sup> = Lance. G.    <sup>3</sup> Heirs. G.

## 22.

With that a flood of poyson, blacke as Hell,  
 Out from his filthy gorge, the beast did spue,  
 That all about His blessed bodie fell,  
 And thousand flaming serpents hissing flew  
 About His soule, from hellish sulphur threw,  
 And euery one brandish't his firie tongue,  
 And woorming all about His soule they clung ;  
 But He their stings tore out, and to the ground them  
 flung.

## 23.

So haue I seene a rock's heroique brest,  
 Against proud Neptune, that his ruin threats,  
 When all his waues he hath to battle prest,  
 And with a thousand swelling billows beats  
 The stuborne stone, and foams, and chafes, and frets  
 To heave him from his root, vnmoouèd stand ;  
 And more in heapes the barking surges<sup>1</sup> band,  
 The more in pieces beat, flie weeping to the strand.

## 24.

So may wee oft a vent'rous father see,  
 To please his wanton sonne, his onely ioy,  
 Coast all about, to catch the roving bee,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Milton later in Comus (l. 258) "chid her barking waves." G.

And stung himselfe, his busie hands employ  
 To sauе the honie for the gamesome boy ;  
 Or from the snake her rank'rous teeth erace,  
 Making his child the toothles serpent chace,  
 Or, with his little hands, her tum'rous<sup>1</sup> gorge embrace.

## 25.

Thus Christ Himselfe to watch and sorrow giues,  
 While deaw'd in heavie sleepe, dead Peter lies :  
 Thus man in his owne graue securely liues,  
 While Christ aliue, with thousand horrours dies,  
 Yet more for theirs then His owne pardon cries :  
 No sinnes He had, yet all our sinnes He bare ;  
 So much doth God for others' euills care,  
 And yet so careles men for their owne euills are.

## 26.

See drouzie Peter, see whear Iudas wakes,  
 Whear Iudas kisses Him whom Peter flies :  
 O kisse more deadly then the sting of snakes !  
 False loue more hurtfull then true injuries !  
 Aye me ! how deerly God His seruant buies !  
 For God His man at His owne blood doth hold,  
 And man his God, for thirtie pence hath sold :  
 So tinne for siluer goes, and dunghill drosse for gold.

<sup>1</sup> Southey misprints 'tim'rous.' G.

## 27.

Yet was it not enough for Sinne to chuse  
 A seruant, to betray his Lord to them ;  
 But that a subiect must his king accuse ;  
 But that a pagan must his God condemne ;  
 But that a Father must His Sonne contemne,  
 But that the Sonne must His owne death desire ;  
 That prince and people, seruant and the Sire,  
 Gentil and Jewe, and He against Himselfe conspire ?

## 28.

Was this the oyle, to make thy saints adore Thee,  
 The froathy spittle of the rascall throng ?  
 Are these the virges,<sup>1</sup> that ar borne before Thee,  
 Base whipps of corde, and knotted all along ?  
 Is this thy golden scepter against wrong,  
 A reedie cane ? is that the crowne adornes  
 Thy shining locks, a crowne of spiny thornes ?  
 Ar theas the angels' himns, the priests' blasphemous  
 scornes ?

## 29.

Who euer sawe Honour before asham'd ;  
 Afflicted Majestie ; debasèd Height ;  
 Innocence guiltie ; Honestie defam'd ;  
 Libertie bound ; Health sick ; the sunne in night ?  
 But since such wrong was offred vnto Right,

<sup>1</sup> Rods, as before. G.

Our night is day; our sicknes health is growne  
 Our shame is veil'd: this now remaines alone  
 For vs: since He was ours that wee bee not our owne.

## 30.

Night was ordeyn'd for rest, and not for paine,  
 But they, to paine their Lord, their rest contemne;  
 Good lawes to sauе what bad men would haue slaine,  
 And not bad iudges, with one breath, by them  
 The innocent to pardon, and condemne:  
 Death for reuenge of murderers, not decaie  
 Of guilties blood: but now, all headlong sway  
 Man's murderer to sauе, man's Sauiour to sliae.

## 31.

Fraile multitude! whose giddy lawe is list<sup>1</sup>  
 And best applause is windy flattering;  
 Most like the breath of which it doth consist,  
 No sooner blowne but as soone vanishing,  
 As much desir'd as little profiting;  
 That makes the men that haue it oft as light  
 As those that giue it; which the proud inuite,  
 And feare;—the bad man's friend, the good man's hypo-  
 crite.

## 32.

It was but now their sounding clamours sung,  
 'Blessèd is He that comes from the Most High!'

<sup>1</sup> Choice. G.

And all the mountaines with 'Hosanna!' rung ;  
 And nowe, 'Away with Him—away!' they crie,  
 And nothing can be heard but 'Crucifie !'

It was but now, the crowne it selfe they saue  
 And golden name of King vnto Him gaue ;  
 And nowe, no king, but onely Cæsar, they will haue.

## 33.

It was but now they gathered blooming May,  
 And of his armes disrob'd the branching tree,  
 To strowe with boughs and blossomes all Thy<sup>1</sup> way ;  
 And now the branchlesse truncke a crosse for Thee  
 And May dismai'd, Thy coronet must be :

It was but now they wear so kind, to throwe  
 Their owne best garments whear Thy feet should goe,  
 And now, Thy selfe they strip, and bleeding wounds  
 they show.

## 34

See whear the Author of all life is dying :  
 O fearefull day ! He dead, what hope of liuing ?  
 See whear the hopes of all our liues are buying :  
 O clearfull day ! they bought, what feare of grieuing ?  
 Loue, loue for hate, and death for life is giuing :  
 Loe, how His armes are stretcht abroad to grace thee,  
 And, as they open stand, call to embrace thee !  
 Why stai'st Thou then, my soule ? O flie, flie, thither,  
 hast thee !

<sup>1</sup> Cattermole misprints 'the.' G.

## 35.

His radious head, with shamefull thornes they teare,  
His tender backe, with bloody whipps they rent,  
His side and heart they furrowe with a spear,  
His hands and feete, with riuing nayles they tent;<sup>1</sup>  
And, as to disentrayle His soule they meant,  
They iolly at his griefe, and make their game,  
His naked body to expose to shame,  
That all might come to see, and all might see, that  
came.

## 36.

Whereat the heau'n put out his guiltie eye,  
That durst behold so execrable sight,  
And sabled all in blacke the shadie skie ;  
And the pale starres, strucke with vnwonted fright,  
Quenchèd their euerlasting lamps in night ;  
And at His birth, as all the starres heau'n had  
Wear not enough, but a newe star was made,  
So now, both newe and old and all, away did fade.

## 37.

The mazed<sup>1</sup> angels shooke their fierie wings,  
Readie to lighten vengeance from God's throne,  
One downe his eyes vpon the manhood flings,  
Another gazes on the Godhead : none  
But surely thought his wits were not his owne ;

<sup>1</sup> Stretch : Dr Richardson has overlooked this example. G.

<sup>2</sup> Southey misprints 'amazed.' G.

Some flew to looke if it wear very Hee  
 But when God's arm vnarmèd they did see,  
 Albee they sawe it was, they vow'd it could not bee.

## 38.

The sadded aire hung all in cheerlesse blacke,  
 Through which the gentle windes soft sighing flewe,  
 And Iordan into such huge sorrowe brake,  
 (As if his holy streme no measure knewe,)  
 That all his narrowe bankes he ouerthrewe ;  
 The trembling earth with horrour inly shooke,  
 And stubborne stones, such griefe vnus'd to brooke,  
 Did burst, and ghosts awaking from their graues gan  
 looke.

## 39.

The wise philosopher cried, all agast,  
 'The God of Nature surely languishèd !'  
 The sad Centurion cried out as fast,  
 The Sonne of God, the Sonne of God was dead ;<sup>1</sup>  
 The headlong Iew hung downe his pensiue head,  
 And homewards far'd ; and euer, as he went,  
 He smote his brest, half desperately bent :  
 The verie woods and beasts did seeme His death lament.

## 40.

The gracelesse traytour round about did looke  
 (He lok't not long, the deuill quickly met him)

<sup>1</sup> St. Luke xxiii. 47. G.

To finde a halter, which he found, and tooke ;  
Onely a gibbet nowe he needes must get him ;  
So on a wither'd tree he fairly set him.

And helpt him fit the rope, and in his thought  
A thousand furies with their whippes, he brought ;  
So thear he stands, readie to Hell to make his vault.

## 41.

For him a waking bloodhound, yelling loude,  
That in his bosome long had sleeping layde ;  
A guiltie conscience, barking after blood,  
Pursuèd eagerly, ne euer stai'd  
Till the betrayer's selfe it had betray'd.

Oft chang'd he place, in hope away to winde ;  
But change of place could neuer change his minde ;  
Himselfe he flies to loose, and followes for to finde.

## 42.

Thear is but two wayes for this soule to haue,  
When parting from the body, forth it purges ;  
To fly to heau'n, or fall into the graue,  
Where whippes of scorpions, with the stinging scourges,  
Feed on the howling ghosts, and firie surges  
Of brimstone, rowle about the caue of night ;  
Where flames doe burne, and yet no sparke of light,  
And fire both fries and freezes the blaspheming spright.

o

## 43.

Thear lies the captiue soule, aye-sighing sore,  
 Reckoning a thousand yeares since her first bands ;  
 Yet staies not thear, but addes a thousand more,  
 And at another thousand neuer stands,  
 But tells to them the starres, and heapes the sands :  
     And now the starres are told, and sands are runne,  
     And all those thousand thousand myriads done,  
 And yet but now, alas ! but now all is begunne.

## 44.

With that a flaming brand a Furie catch't  
 And shooke, and tost it rounde in his wilde thought :  
 So from his heart all ioy, all comfort snatch't  
 With eu'ry starre of hope ; and as he sought  
 (With present feare, and future grieve distraught)  
     To flie from his owne heart, and aide implore  
     Of Him, the more He giues, that hath the more,  
 Whose storehouse is the heauens, too little for His store :

## 45.

'Stay wretch on earth,' cried Satan—'restles rest ;  
 Know'st thou not Justice liues in heau'n ; or can  
 The worst of creatures liue among the best :  
 Among the blessed angels cursèd man ?  
 Will Iudas now become a Christian ?

Whither will Hope's long wings transport thy minde?  
 Or canst thou not thy selfe a sinner finde?  
 Or cruell to thy selfe, wouldest thou haue Mercie kinde?

## 46.

'He gave thee life : why shouldest thou seeke to slay Him?  
 He lent thee wealth : to feed thy avarice ?  
 He cal'd thee friend : what, that thou shouldest betray Him ?  
 He kis't thee, though He knew His life the price ;  
 He wash't thy feet : shouldest thou His sacrifice ?  
 He gaue thee bread, and wine, His bodie, blood,  
 And at thy heart, to enter in He stood ;  
 But then I entred in, and all my snakie brood.<sup>1</sup>

## 47.

As when wild Pentheus, growne madde with fear,  
 Whole troupes of hellish haggs about him spies ;  
 Two bloodie sunnes stalking the duskie sphear,  
 And twofold Thebes runs rowling in his eyes ;  
 Or through the scene staring Orestes flies,  
 With eyes flung back vpon his mother's ghost,  
 That, with infernall serpents all embost,  
 And torches quencht in blood, doth her stern sonne  
 accost :<sup>2</sup>

## 48.

Such horrid Gorgons, and misformèd formes  
 Of damnèd fiends, flew dauncing in his heart,

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, Bacch. 816, 954, &c. : Theocritus XXVI. 10. G.

<sup>2</sup> See Euripides, Sophocles, Aeschylus. G.

That, now, vnable to endure their stormes,  
 'Flie, flie,' he cries, 'thyselfe, what ere thou art,  
 Hell, hell, alreadie burnes in eu'ry part.'

So downe into his torturer's armes he fell,  
 That readie stood his funeralls to yell,  
 And in a clowd of night to waft him quick<sup>1</sup> to Hell.

## 49.

Yet oft he snatch't, and started as he hung :  
 So when the senses halfe enslumb'red lie,  
 The headlong bodie, readie to be flung  
 By the deluding phansie, from some high  
 And craggie rock, recovers greedily,  
 And clasps the yeelding pillow, halfe asleep  
 And, as from heav'n it tumbled to the deepe,  
 Feeles a cold sweat through euery trembling member  
 creepe.

## 50.

Thear<sup>2</sup> let him hang, embowell'd in blood,  
 Thear neuer any gentle shepheard feed  
 His blessed flocks, nor euer heav'nly flood<sup>3</sup>  
 Fall on the cursed ground, nor holesome seed,  
 That may the least delight or pleasure breed :

<sup>1</sup> Living, alive, as before. G.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'Whear.' G.

<sup>3</sup> Richardson and Cattermole misprint 'food.' G.

---

Let neuer Spring visit his habitation,  
But nettles, kixe,<sup>1</sup> and all the weedie nation,  
With emptie elders grow: sad signes of desolation!

## 51.

Thear let the Dragon keep his habitance,  
And stinking karcasses be throwne avaunt;  
Faunes, Sylvans, and deformèd Satyrs daunce,  
Wild-cats, wolues, toads, and skreech-owles direly chaunt;  
Thear euer let some restles spirit haunt,  
With hollow sound, and clashing cheynes, to scarr  
The passenger, and eyes like to the starr  
That sparkles in the crest of angrie Mars afarr.

## 52.

But let the blessed deawes for euer shewr  
Vpon that ground, in whose faire fields I spie  
The bloodie ensigne of our Sauiour:  
Strange conquest, whear the Conquerour must die,  
And He is slaine, that winns the victorie!  
But He that liuing, had no house, to owe it,  
Now had no graue: but Ioseph must bestowe it:  
O runne, ye saints apace, and with sweete flowrs  
bestrowe it!

<sup>1</sup> Hemlock. The late lamented Dr Tregelles informed me that in Welsh and the ancient Cornwall, the word is *cegyx*; the *c* being hard &. G.

## 53.

And ye glad spirits, that now sainted sit  
 On your coelestiall thrones, in beawtie drest,  
 Though I your teares recoumpt, O let not it  
 With after-sorrowe wound your tender brest,  
 Or with new grieve vnquiet your soft rest :  
 Inough is me your plaints to sound againe  
 That neuer could inough my selfe complaine :  
 Sing, then, O sing aloude, thou Arimathean swaine !

## 54.

But long he stood, in his faint arms vphoulding  
 The fairest spoile heau'n euer forfeited,  
 With such a silent passion grieve vnsoulding  
 That, had the sheete but on himselfe beene spread,  
 He for the corse might haue been buried :  
 And with him stood the happie theefe that stole  
 By night his owne saluation, and a shole  
 Of Maries, drownèd, round about him sat, in dole.

## 55.

At length (kissing His lipps before he spake,  
 As if from thence he fetcht againe His ghost)  
 To Mary thus, with teares, his silence brake :  
 ' Ah, woefull soule ! what ioy in all our cost,  
 When Him we hould, we haue alreadie lost ?

Once did'st thou loose thy Sonne, but found'st againe,  
 Now find'st thy Sonne, but find'st Him lost and slaine.  
 Ay mee ! though He could death, how canst thou life  
 sustaine ?

## 56.

‘ Whear ere, deere Lord, thy Shadowe houereth,  
 Blessing the place, wherein it deigns abide,  
 Looke how the Earth darke horrour couereth,  
 Cloathing in mournfull black her naked side,  
 Willing her shadowe vp to heau'n to glide,  
 To see, and if it meet Thee wandring thear ;  
 That so, and if her selfe must misse Thee hear,  
 At least her shadow may her dutie to Thee bear.

## 57.

‘ See how the sunne in day-time cloudes his face,  
 And lagging Vesper, loosing his late teame,  
 Forgets in heau'n to runne his nightly race ;  
 But, sleeping on bright Oeta's<sup>1</sup> top, doeth dreame  
 The world a chaos is ; no ioyfull beame  
 Looks from his starrie bowre, the heau'ns do mone,  
 And trees drop teares, least we should greeue alone ;  
 The windes haue learn't to sigh, and waters hoarcely  
 grone.

## 58.

‘ And you sweete flow'rs, that in this garden growe,  
 Whose happie states a thousand soules enuie !

<sup>1</sup> Mountain in south of Thessaly. G.

Did you your owne felicities but knowe,  
 Yourselves, vnpluckt<sup>1</sup> would to his funerals hie—  
 You neuer could in better season die :  
 O that I might into your places slide !  
 The gate of heau'n stands gaping in His side ;<sup>2</sup>  
 Thear in my soule should steale, and all her faults should  
 hide.<sup>3</sup>

## 59.

'Are theas the eyes that made all others blind ?  
 Ah ! why ar they themselues now blemishèd ?  
 Is this the face, in which all beawtie shin'd ?  
 What blast hath thus His flowers debellishèd ?  
 Ar these the feete that on the watry head  
 Of the vnsaithfull ocean passage found ?  
 Why goe they now so lowely vnder ground,  
 Wash't with our woorthless tears, and their owne pre-  
 cious wound ?

## 60.

'One hem but of the garments that He wore  
 Could medicine<sup>4</sup> whole countries of their paine ;  
 One touch of this pale hand could life restore ;  
 One word of these cold lips reuiue the slaine :  
 Well, the blinde man, Thy Godhead might maintaine :

<sup>1</sup> Southeys misprints 'uppluck'd.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Hebrews x. 20. G.

<sup>3</sup> "Rock of Ages ! cleft for me

Let me hide myself in Thee."—TOPLADY. G.

<sup>4</sup> A Shakesperian word. See Cymbeline IV. 2, and Othello  
 III. 3. G.

What, though the sullen Pharises repin'd ?  
He that should both compare, at length would finde  
The blinde man onely sawe, the seers all wear blinde.

## 61.

' Why should they thinke Thee worthy to be slaine ?  
Was it because Thou gau'st their blinde men eyes ?  
Or that Thou mad'st their lame to walke againe ?  
Or for Thou heal'dst their sick men's maladies ?  
Or mad'st their dumbe to speake, and dead to rise ?  
O could all these but any grace haue woon,  
What would they not to sauе Thy life haue done ?  
The dumb man would haue spoke, and lame man would  
haue runne.

## 62.

' Let mee, O let me neere some fountaine lie,  
That through the rocke heaues vp his sandie head ;  
Or let me dwell vpon some mountaine high,  
Whose hollowe root and baser parts ar spread  
On fleeting waters, in his bowells bred,  
That I their stremes, and they my teares may feed :  
Or, cloathèd in some hermit's ragged weed,  
Spend all my daies, in weeping for this cursèd deed.

## 63.

' The life, the which I once did loue, I leaue ;  
The loue, in which I once did liue, I loath ;

I hate the light, that did my light bereave :  
 Both loue, and life, I doe despise you both.  
 O that one graue might both our ashes cloath !  
 A loue, a life, a light, I now obteine,  
 Able to make my age growe young againe—  
 Able to saue the sick, and to reuiue the slaine.

## 64.

‘Thus spend we teares, that neuer can be spent,  
 On Him, that sorrow now no more shall see ;  
 Thus send we sighs, that neuer can be sent,  
 To Him that died to liue, and would not be,  
 To be thear whear He would. Here burie we  
 This heau'ly earth ; here let it softly sleepe,  
 The fairest Sheapheard of the fairest sheepe :’  
 So all the bodie kist, and homeward went to weepe.

## 65.

So home their bodies went, to seeke repose,  
 But at the graue they left their soules behinde :  
 O who the force of loue coelestiall knowes !  
 That can the cheynes of Nature's self vnbinde,  
 Sending the bodie home without the minde :  
 Ah, blessed Virgin ! what high angel's art  
 Can euer coumpt thy teares, or sing thy smart,  
 When euery naile that pierst His hand, did pierce  
 thy heart ?

## 66.

So Philomel, perch't on an aspin sprig,  
Weeps all the night her lost virginitie,  
And sings her sad tale to the merrie twig,  
That daunces at such ioyfull miserie,  
Ne euer lets sweet rest inuade her eye ;  
    But leaning on a thorne her daintie chest,  
    For feare soft sleepe should steale into her brest,  
Expresses in her song greefe not to be exprest.

## 67.

So when the larke, poore birde, afarre espi'th  
Her yet vnfeather'd children (whom to saue  
She striues in vaine) slaine by the fatall sithe,  
Which from the medowe her greene locks doeth shau'e,  
That their warme nest is now become their graue ;  
    The wofull mother vp to heauen springs,  
    And all about her plaintive notes she flings,  
And their vntimely fate most pittifullly sings.





CHRIST'S  
TRIVMPH AFTER DEATH.

## THE ARGUMENT.

Christ's triumph after death, 2—In His Resurrection, manifested by the effects in the creatures: st. 1—7.—In Himself: st. 8—12.—In His Ascension into Heauen; whose joyes are described: st. 13—16.—(1) By the accessse of all good, the blessed societie of saints, angels, &c.: st. 17—19.—The sweete quiet and peace injoyed under God: st. 20.—Shadowed by the peace we enioy vnder our soueraigne: st. 21—26.—The beauty of the place: st. 27.—The caritie<sup>1</sup> (as the Schoole calls it) of the saints bodies: st. 28—31.—The impletion of the appetite: st. 32, 33.—The ioy of the senses, &c.: st. 34.—(2) By the amotion of all euill: st. 35, 36.—By the accessse of all good againe: st. 37.—In the glorie of the holie citie: st. 38.—In the beatificall vision of God: st. 39—42.—And of Christ: st. 43. [seqq]

---

<sup>1</sup> Query, clarity? G.

## *Christ's Trivmph after Death.*

### 1.

B<sup>VT</sup> now the second morning, from her bowre  
Began to glister in her beames ; and nowe  
The roses of the Day began to flowre  
In th' easterne garden ; for heau'ns smiling browe  
Hafse iisolent for ioy begunne to showe :  
The early sunne came liuely dauncing out,  
And the bragge lambes ranne wantoning about,  
That heau'n and earth might seeme in tryumph both to  
shout.

### 2.

Th' engladded Spring, forgetfull now to weepe,  
Began t' eblazon from her leauie bed ;  
The waking swallowe broke her halfe-yeare's sleepe,  
And euerie bush lay deepeley purpured  
With violets ; the wood's late-wintry head  
Wide flaming primroses set all on fire,  
And his bald trees put on their greene attire,  
Among whose infant leaues the ioyeous birds conspire.

## 3.

And now the taller sonnes (whom Titan warmes)  
 Of vnshorne mountaines, blowne with easie windes,  
 Dandled the Morning's childhood in their armes,  
 And if they chaunc't to slip the prouder pines,  
 The vnder corylets<sup>1</sup> did catch the shines,  
 To guild their leaues ; sawe neuer happier yeare  
 Such ioyfull triumph and triumphant cheare,  
 As though the aged world anew created wear.

## 4.

Say, Earth, why hast thou got thee new attire,  
 And stick'st thy habit full of dazies red ?  
 Seems that thou doest to some high thought aspire,  
 And some newe-found-out bridegroome mean'st to wed :  
 Tell me, ye trees, so fresh apparrellèd,  
 So neuer let the spitefull canker wast you,  
 So neuer let the heau'ns with lightening blast you,  
 Why goe you now so trimly drest, or whither hast you ?

## 5.

Answer me, Iordan, why thy crooked tide  
 So often wanders from his neerest way,  
 As though some other way thy streeame would slide,  
 And fain salute the place where something lay ?  
 And you, sweete birds, that, shaded from the ray,

<sup>1</sup> Copes. G.

Sit carolling and piping griefe away,  
The while the lambs to heare you daunce and play :  
Tell me, sweete birds, what is it you so faine would say ?

6.

And thou, fair spouse of Earth, that euerie yeare  
Gett'st such a numerous issue of thy bride,  
How chance thou hotter shin'st, and draw'st more neere ?  
Sure thou somewhere some worthie sight hast spide,  
That in one place for ioy thou canst not bide :<sup>1</sup>  
And you, dead swallowes, that so liuely now  
Through the flit <sup>2</sup> aire your wingèd passage rowe,  
How could new life into your frozen ashes flowe ?

7.

Ye primroses and purple violets,<sup>3</sup>  
Tell me, why blaze ye from your leauie bed,  
And wooe men's hands to rent you from your sets,  
As though you would somewhere be carrièd,  
With fresh perfumes and velvets garnishèd ?  
But ah, I neede not aske, tis surely so,  
You all would to your Sauiour's triumphs goe :  
There would ye all awaite and humble homage doe.

<sup>1</sup> Southeys misprints 'hide.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Flitting=moving. Cf. "Christ's Victorie in Heauen, st. 22.

1. 2. G.

<sup>3</sup> Giles and Phineas Fletcher reserve their daintiest praise for these flowers. G.

## 8.

Thear should the Earth herselfe with garlands newe  
 And louely flowrs embellishèd, adore :  
 Such roses neuer in her garland grewe,  
 Such lillies neuer in her brest she wore,  
 Like beautie neuer yet did shine before :  
 Thear should the sunne another sunne behold,  
 From whence himselfe borrowes his locks of gold,  
 That kindle heau'n, and earth with beauties manifold.

M'st de  
1. Act.

## 9.

There might the violet, and primrose sweet,  
 Beames of more liuely, and more louely grace,  
 Arising from their beds of incense meet ;  
 Thear should the swallowe see new life embrace  
 Dead ashes, and the graue vnheale<sup>1</sup> his face,  
 To let the liuing from his bowels creepe,  
 Vnable longer his owne dead to keepe :  
 Thear heau'n and earth should see their Lord awake from  
 sleepe.—

## 10.

Their Lord, before by others iudg'd to die,  
 Now Judge of all Himselfe ; before forsaken  
 Of all the world, that from His aide did flie,  
 Now by the saints into their armies taken ;  
 Before for an vnworthie man mistaken,

<sup>1</sup> Unveil or uncover. G.

Nowe worthy to be God confest ; before  
 With blasphemies by all the basest tore,  
 Now worshippèd by angels, that Him lowe adore.

## II.

Whose garment was before indipt in blood,  
 But now imbright'ned into heau'ly flame,  
 The sunne it selfe outglitters, though he should  
 Climbe to the toppe of the celestiall frame,  
 And force the starres go <sup>1</sup> hide themselues for shame :  
 Before, that vnder earth was burièd  
 But nowe aboue <sup>2</sup> the heau'ns is carrièd,  
 And thear for euer by the angels heried !<sup>3</sup>

## I 2.

So fairest Phosphor, the bright morning starre,  
 But neewely washt in the greene element,  
 Before the drouzie Night is halse aware,  
 Shooting his flaming locks with deaw besprent,  
 Springs liuely vp into the Orient,  
 And the bright droue, fleec't all in gold, he chaces  
 To drinke, that on the Olympique mountaine grazes,  
 The while the minor planets forfeit all their faces.

<sup>1</sup> Richardson, Southey and Cattermole misprint 'to.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted originally 'about :' corrected to 'above' in 1632  
edn. G.

<sup>3</sup> Honour'd, praised. G.

## 13.

So long he wandered in our lower spheare,  
 That heau'n began his cloudy starres despise,  
 Hafse eniuious, to see on Earth appeare  
 A greater light then flam'd in his own skies:  
 At length it burst for spight, and out thear flies  
 A globe of wingèd angels, swift as thought  
 That on their spotted feathers liuely caught  
 The sparkling Earth, and to their azure fields it brought.

## 14.

The rest, that yet amazed stood belowe,  
 With eyes cast vp, as greedie to be fed,  
 And hands vheld, themselues to ground did throwe:  
 So when the Troian boy was rauishèd,  
 As through th' Idalian woods they saie he fled.  
 His aged gardians stood all dismai'd,  
 Some least he should have fallen back afraid,  
 And some their hasty vowes and timely prayers said.

## 15.

'Tosse vp your heads, ye euerlasting gates,<sup>1</sup>  
 And let the Prince of glorie enter in!'

<sup>1</sup> Dr. J. M. Neale in his "Hymns, chiefly Mediæval, on the Joys and Glories of Paradise" (1866) gives a selection of stanzas—beginning with this—from this 'Part' of Fletcher's poem, and pronounces them "perhaps the most beautiful original verses, in a strictly religious poem, which the English language possesses," and adds further,

At whose braue voly of sideriall States,  
The sunne to blush and starres grow pale wear seene ;  
When, leaping first from Earth He did begin  
To climbe his angells wings : then open hang  
Your christall doores ! so all the chorus sang  
Of heau'nly birds, as to the starres they nimblly sprang.

16.

Hearke ! how the floods clap their applauding hands,  
The pleasant valleyes singing for delight ;  
The wanton mountaines daunce about the lands,  
The while the fieldes struck with the heau'nly light,  
Set all their flowers a smiling at the sight ;  
The trees laugh with their blossoms, and the sound  
Of the triumphant shout of praise, that crown'd  
The flaming Lambe, breaking through Heau'n hath  
passage found.

17.

Out leap the antique patriarchs, all in hast,  
To see the powrs of Hell in triumph lead,  
And with small starres a garland interchast  
Of oliue-leaues they bore, to crowne His Head,  
That was before with thornes deglorièd :

" The reader to whom this poem is new will, I think, allow that nothing more exquisite was ever written than the 5, 6, 7, 10, 12, and 13 stanzas as here numbered : corresponding with 20, 28, 30, 33, 35 and 36 of the complete Poem." G.

After them flewe the prophets, brightly stold  
In shining lawne, and wimpled manifold.  
Striking their yuorie harpes, strung all in chords of gold.

## 18.

To which the saints victorious carolls sung,  
Ten thousand saints at once ; that with the sound  
The hollow vaults of heau'n for triumph rung :  
The cherubins their clamours did confound  
With all the rest, and clapt their wings around :  
Downe from their thrones the dominations flowe  
And at His feet their crownes and scepters throwe,  
And all the princely soules fell on their faces lowe.

## 19.

Nor can the martyrs' wounds them stay behind,  
But out they rush among the heau'ny crowd,  
Seeking their heau'n out of their heau'n to find,  
Sounding their siluer trumpets out so loude,  
That the shrill noise broke through the starrie cloude,  
And all the virgin soules, in pure arraie,  
Came dauncing forth, and making joyeous plaine :  
So Him they lead along into the courts of day.

## 20.

So Him they lead into the courts of day,  
Wheare never warre nor wounds abide Him more ;

But in that house eternall peace doth plaie,  
 Acqueting the soules that newe before,<sup>1</sup>  
 Their way to heavn through their owne blood did skore,  
 But now, estrangèd from all miserie,  
 As farre as heau'n and earth discoasted lie,  
 Swelter<sup>2</sup> in quiet waues of immortalitie !

## 21.

And if great things by smaller may be ghuest,  
 So, in the mid'st of Neptune's angrie tide  
 Our Britan Island, like the weedie nest  
 Of true halcyon, on the waues doth ride,  
 And softly sayling, skornes the water's pride :  
 While all the rest, drown'd on the Continent  
 And tost in bloodie waues, their wounds lament,  
 And stand, to see our peace, as struck with woonderment.<sup>3</sup>

## 22.

The ship of France, religious waues doe tosse,  
 And Greec it selfe is now growne barbarous ;  
 Spain's children hardly dare the ocean crosse,  
 And Belge's field lies wast and ruinous ;  
 That vnto those, the heau'ns ar invious,

<sup>1</sup> Southey misprints 'besore.' G.

<sup>2</sup> = Grow warm : Dr Neale changes to

'They bathe in quiet waves of immortality.' G.

<sup>3</sup> Misnumbered in edition of 1610 and also in those of 1632 and 1640 as '20' (bis) : so that there appear to be only 50 stanzas while there actually are 51. G.

And vnto them, themselues ar strangers growne,  
 And vnto these, the seas ar faithles knowne,  
 And vnto her, alas ! her owne is not her owne.

## 23.

Here only shut we Ianus yron gates,  
 And call the welcome Muses to our springs,  
 And ar but<sup>1</sup> pilgrims from our heav'nly states  
 The while the trusty Earth sure plentie brings,  
 And ships through Neptune safely spread their wings.  
 Go blessed Island, wander whear thou please,  
 Vnto thy God, or men, Heau'n, lands or seas :  
 Thou canst not loose thy way, thy king with all hath peace.

## 24.

Deere prince ! thy subjects' ioy, hope of their heirs,  
 Picture of Peace, or breathing image rather ;  
 The certaine argument of all our prayrs,  
 Thy Harrie's<sup>2</sup> and thy countrie's louely father ;  
 Let peace in endles ioyes for euer bath her  
 Within thy sacred brest, that at thy birth  
 Brough'st her with thee from Heau'n, to dwell on Earth,  
 Making our Earth a Heav'n, and paradise of mirth.

## 25.

Let not my liege misdeem<sup>3</sup> these humble laies  
 As lickt with soft and supple blandishment,

<sup>1</sup> Southey misprints here 'put' for 'but.' G.

<sup>2</sup> = Henry's i.e. Prince Henry whose death was so lamented by the nation. G.      <sup>3</sup> Southey misprints 'disdain.' G.

Or spoken to disparagon His praise ;  
For though pale Cynthia, neere her brother's tent,  
Soone disappears in the white firmament,  
And giues him back the beames before wear his ;  
Yet when he verges, or is hardly ris,  
She the viue image of her absent brother is.

26.

Nor let the Prince of Peace, his beadsman blame,  
That with His stewart dares his Lord compare,  
And heau'ly peace with earthly quiet shame :  
So pines to lowely plants comparèd ar,  
And lightning Phœbus to a little starre :  
And well I wot, my rime, albee vnsmooth  
Ne saies but what it meanes, ne meanes but sooth,  
Ne harmes the good, ne good to harmefull person doth.<sup>1</sup>

27.

Gaze but vpon the house whear man embowrs ;  
With flowrs and rushes pauèd is his way,  
Whear all the creatures ar his seruitours ;  
The windes do sweepe his chambers euery day ;  
And cloudes doe wash his rooms ; the seeling gay  
Starrèd aloft, the guilded knobs embraue :  
If such a house God to another gaue,  
How shine those glittering courts, He for Himselfe will  
haue ?

<sup>1</sup> Cattermole drops, without marking the omission, stanzas 21, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26. G.

## 28.

And if a sullen cloud, as sad as night,  
 In which the sunne may seeme embodied,  
 Depur'd<sup>1</sup> of all his drosse, we see so<sup>2</sup> white  
 Burning in melted gold his wat'rie head,  
 Or round with yuorie edges siluerèd,  
 What lustre super-excellent will He  
 Lighten on those that shall His sunneshine see,  
 In that all-glorious court in which all glories be?

## 29.

If but one sunne with his diffusive fires,  
 Can paint the starres, and the whole world with light,  
 And ioy, and life into each heart inspires,  
 And eu'ry saint shall shine in heau'n, as bright  
 As doth the sunne in his transcendent might,  
 (As Faith may well beleue what Truth once sayes)  
 What shall so many sunnes' united rayes,  
 But dazzle all the eyes that nowe in heau'n we praise?

## 30.

Here let my Lord hang vp his conquereng launce,  
 And bloody armour with late slaughter warme,  
 And looking downe on His weake militants,  
 Behold His saints, mid'st of their hot alarne  
 Hang all their golden hopes vpon His arme;

<sup>1</sup> Purified. G.

<sup>2</sup> Cattermole misprints 'no.' G.

And in this lower field dispacing wide,  
 Through windie thoughts, that would their sayles mis-  
     guide,  
 Anchor their fleshly ships fast in His wounded side.<sup>1</sup>

## 31.

Here may the band, that now in tryumph shines,  
 And that (before they wear inuested thus)  
 In earthly bodies carried heauenly mindes,  
 Pitch<sup>2</sup> round about in order glorious,  
 Their sunny tents, and houses luminous ;  
 All their eternall day in songs employing,  
 Ioying their ende, without ende of their ioying,  
 While their Almighty Prince destruction is destroying.

## 32.

Full, yet without satietie, of that  
 Which whetts, and quiets greedy appetite,  
 Whear neuer sunne did rise, nor euer sat ;  
 But one eternall day, and endles light  
 Giues time to those whose time is infinite—  
 Speaking with thought, obtaining without fee,  
 Beholding Him whom neuer eye could see,  
 And magnifying Him that cannot greater be.

## 33.

How can such ioy as this want words to speake ?  
 And yet what words can speake such ioy as this ?

<sup>1</sup> The very striking close of this stanza is inserted with little variation in Phineas Fletcher's *Purple Island*, c. 12. st. 52. G.

<sup>2</sup> Cattermole corrects 'pitcht' by 'pitch : ' adopted. G.

Far from the world, that might their quiet breake.  
 Here the glad soules the face of beauty kisse ;  
 Powr'd out in pleasure, on their beds of blisse ;  
 And drunke with nectar-torrents, euer hold  
 Their eyes on Him, whose graces manifold  
 The more they doe behold, the more they would behold.

## 34.

Their sight drinkes louely fires in at their eyes,  
 Their braine sweete incense with fine breath accloyes,  
 That on God's sweating<sup>1</sup> altar burning lies ;  
 Their hungrie eares feede on the heau'nly noyse,  
 That angels sing, to tell their vntould ioyes ;  
 Their vnderstanding, naked truth ; their wills  
 The all, and selfe-sufficient Goodnesse, fills :  
 That nothing here is wanting, but the want of ills.

## 35.

No sorrowe now hangs clowding on their browe,  
 No bloodles maladie empales their face,  
 No age drops on their hayrs his siluer snowe,  
 No nakednesse their bodies doeth embase,  
 No pouertie themselues and theirs disgrace,  
 No feare of death the ioy of life deuours,  
 No vnchast sleepe their precious time deflowrs,  
 No losse, no grieve, no change, waite on their wingèd hours.

<sup>1</sup> Neale changes to 'That on the heavenly' G.

## 36.

But now their naked bodies skorne the cold,  
 And from their eyes ioy lookes, and laughs at paine ;  
 The infant wonders how he came so old,  
 The old man how he came so young againe ;  
 Still resting, though from sleep they still refraine<sup>1</sup>

Wheare all are rich, and yet no gold they owe,<sup>2</sup>  
 And all are kings, and yet no subjects knowe,  
 All full, and yet no time on foode they doe bestow.

## 37.

For things that passe are past :<sup>3</sup> and in this field  
 The indeficent Spring no Winter feares ;  
 The trees together fruit and blossome yield ;  
 Th' unfading lilly leaues of siluer beares,  
 And crimson rose a skarlet garment weares ;  
 And all of these on the saints' bodies growe,  
 Not, as they woont, on baser earth belowe :  
 Three riuers heer, of milke, and wine, and honie, flowe.

## 38.

About the holy citie rowles a flood  
 Of moulten chrystall, like a sea of glasse ;

<sup>1</sup> Changed (probably by misprint) to 'restraine' in 1632 edition. G. <sup>2</sup> Own. G.

<sup>3</sup> Dr Neale says here 'He is simply translating the 'Nam transire transiit' of S. Peter Damiani : but this is too strong. Rich and glowing as his Hymn *de Gloria Paradisi* is in other thoughts, he is poor and faint in the antithetic-ideas so vividly

On which weake streme a strong foundation stood :  
 Of liuing diamounds the building was,  
 That all things else, besides it selfe, did passe :<sup>1</sup>  
     Her streetes, instead of stones, the starres did pauue,  
     And little pearls, for dust, it seem'd to haue ;  
 On which soft-streaming manna, like pure snowe, did  
     wave.

## 39.

In midst of this citie cælestiall,  
 Whear the Eternall Temple should haue rose,  
 Light'ned the Idea<sup>2</sup> Beatificall :  
 End, and beginning of each thing that growes ;  
 Whose selfe no end, nor yet beginning knowes ;  
     That hath no eyes to see, nor ears to heare ;  
     Yet sees, and heares, and is all-eye, all-eare ;  
 That nowhear is contain'd, and yet is euery whear :

## 40.

Changer of all things, yet immutable ;  
 Before and after all, the first and last ;  
 That, moouing all, is yet immoueable ;  
 Great without quantitie ; in Whose forecast  
 Things past are present, things to come are past ;

worded by Fletcher in this stanza and the context. The most hasty comparison will prove this. G.

<sup>1</sup> Sur-pass. G.

<sup>2</sup> Neale substitutes 'Vision.' G.

Swift without motion; to Whose open eye  
The hearts of wicked men vnbrested lie;  
At once absent and present to them, farre, and nigh.<sup>1</sup>

41.

It is no flaming lustre, made of light;  
No sweet concent, or well-tim'd harmonie;  
Ambrosia, for to feast the appetite,  
Or flowrie odour, mixt with spicerie;  
No soft embrace, or pleasure bodily;  
And yet it is a kinde of inward feast,  
A harmony, that sounds within the brest,  
An odour, light, embrace, in which the soule doth rest.

42.

A heav'ly feast, no hunger can consume;  
A light vnseene, yet shines in euery place;  
A sound, no time can steale; a sweet perfume  
No winds can scatter; an intire embrace  
That no satietie can ere vnlace:  
Ingrac't into so high a fauour, thear  
The saints, with their beaw-peers<sup>2</sup> whole worlds outwear;  
And things vnseene doe see, and things vnheard doe hear.

<sup>1</sup> Dr Neale remarks, 'One of our Poet's most careless lines.' Surely, something like this would have been better?—

"To whom the dark is light: to whom the far is nigh;" but Fletcher's thought looks deeper := God's eye is at once absent (to the thoughtless wicked) and present (in fact) to them, far off (in their forgetfulness) but nigh to them in reality. G.

<sup>2</sup> Beau-pere= companion: Cf. Spenser F. Q. III. l. 35. G.

## 43.

Ye blessed soules, growne richer by your spoile ;  
 Whose losse, though great, is cause of greater gains ;  
 Here may your weary spirits rest from toyle,  
 Spending your endlesse eav'ning that remaines,  
 Among those white flocks and celestiall traines,  
 That feed vpon their Sheapheard's eyes, and frame  
 That heau'ly musique of so woondrous fame,  
 Psalming loude the holy honours of His name !<sup>1</sup>

## 44.

Had I a voice of steel to tune my song,  
 Wear euery verse as smoothly fil'd as glasse,<sup>2</sup>  
 And euery member turnèd to a tongue,  
 And euery tongue wear made of sounding brasse ;  
 Yet all that skill, and all this strength, alas !  
 Should it presume to guild <sup>3</sup> wear misadvis'd,  
 The place, whear Dauid hath new songs devis'd,  
 As in his burning throne he sits emparadis'd.

## 45.

Most happie prince, whose eyes those starres behold,  
 Treading ours vnder feet ! now maist thou powre

<sup>1</sup> Dr Neale adds here, "He is thinking no doubt of the Vesper Hymn :

Largire clarum vesperem

Quo vita nunquam decidat :

both Poets, of course drawing their inspiration from Zech. xiv. 7." G.      <sup>2</sup> Southey has 'smooth as smoothest glass.' G.

<sup>3</sup> He substitutes 't' adorn.' G.

That ouerflowing skill, whearwith of ould  
 Thou woont'st to combe<sup>1</sup> rough speech; now maist  
 thou shorr  
 Fresh streames of praise vpon that holy bowre,  
 Which well we Heaven call; not that it rowles  
 But that it is the hauen of our soules—  
 Most happie prince, whose sight so heau'ly sight  
 behoulds!

## 46.

Ah, foolish sheapheards, that wear woont esteem  
 Your god all rough and shaggy-hair'd to bee;  
 And yet farre wiser, sheapheards then ye deeme;  
 For who so poore (though who so rich) as hee  
 When, with vs hermiting<sup>2</sup> in lowe degree,  
 He wash't His flocks in Jordan's spotles tide;  
 And, that His deare remembrance aie might bide,<sup>3</sup>  
 Did to vs come, and with vs liu'd, and for vs di'd?

## 47.

But now so liuely colours did embeame  
 His sparkling forehead, and so<sup>4</sup> shiny rayes

<sup>1</sup> Here also he has 'smooth.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Southey reads 'When sojourning with us in low degree.' Richardson and Cattermole 'When with us sojourning in low degree.' G.

<sup>3</sup> The same mis-read 'And that his dear remembrance might abide.' G.

<sup>4</sup> Southey misprints 'such.' G.

Kindled his flaming locks, that downe did stream  
 In curles along his necke, whear sweetly playes  
 (Singing His wounds of loue in sacred layes)

His deerest Spouse,<sup>1</sup> Spouse of the deerest Lover,  
 Knitting a thousand knots ouer and ouer,  
 And dying still for loue ; but they her still recover :—

## 48.

Faire Egliset,<sup>2</sup> that at His eyes doth dresse  
 Her glorious face ; those eyes from whence ar shed  
 Infinite belamours ;<sup>3</sup> whear, to expresse  
 His loue, High God all heav'n as captive leads,  
 And all the banners of His grace dispreads,  
 And in those windowes doth His armes englaze  
 And on those eyes the angels all doe gaze,  
 And from those eies the lights of Heau'n doe gleane<sup>4</sup>  
 their blaze.

## 49.

But let the Kentish lad,<sup>5</sup> that lately taught  
 His oaten reed the trumpet's siluer sound—  
 Young Thyrsilis, and for his musique brought

<sup>1</sup> The Church. G.

<sup>2</sup> Richardson, Southey, and Cattermole, substitute 'Fairest of Fairs.' G.

<sup>3</sup> Southey reads 'attractions infinite : ' = attractions or love-spells. G.

<sup>4</sup> Southey reads 'obtain,' and Richardson and Cattermole 'catch.' G.

<sup>5</sup> Phineas Fletcher.—See our Memorial-Introduction. G.

The willing sphears from heau'n, to lead a round  
 Of dauncing nymphs and heards,<sup>1</sup> that sung, and crown'd  
 Eclecta's Hymen with ten thousand flowrs  
 Of choycest prayse ; and hung her heau'nly bow'rs  
 With saffron garlands, drest for nuptiall paramours ;—

## 50.

Let his shrill trumpet with her siluer blast,  
 Of faire Eclecta and her spousall bed,  
 Be the sweet pipe, and smooth encomiast :  
 But my greene Muse, hiding her younger head  
 Vnder old Chamus' flaggy banks, that spread  
 Their willough locks abroad, and all the day  
 With their owne watry shadowes wanton play—  
 Dares not those high amours, and loue-sick songs assay.

## 51.

Impotent words, weake lines,<sup>2</sup> that striue in vaine—  
 In vaine, alas, to tell so heau'nly sight !—  
 So <sup>3</sup> heav'nly sight, as none can greater feigne,  
 Feigne what he can, that seemes of greatest might :  
 Might any yet compare with infinite ?  
 Infinite sure those ioyes, my words but light ;  
 Light is the pallace where she dwells—O blessed wight !<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Richardson and Cattermole read 'swains.' G.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'sides' in 1610 edn., and which Southe repeats. G.

<sup>3</sup> Southe here, by misprinting 'To' for 'so,' and in line 5th 'could' for 'might' misses the echoing repetition—a device afterwards used by Milton. See our Memorial-Introduction in Phineas Fletcher. G.

<sup>4</sup> Richardson and Southe read 'O then how bright.' G.

## Reverse of p. 84.

Ruina coeli pulchra : iam terris decus,  
 Deusque : proles matris innuptæ, et pater :  
 Sine matre natus, sine patre excrescens caro :  
 Quem nec mare, æther, terra, non coelum capit,  
 Vtero puellæ totus angusto latens ;  
 Æquævus idem patri, matre antiquior :  
 Heu domite victor, et triumphator ; tui  
 Opus opifexque ; qui minor quam sis, eo  
 Maior resurgis : vita, quæ mori velis,  
 Atque ergo possis ; passa finem Æternitas.  
 Quid tibi rependam, quid tibi rependam miser ?  
 Vt quando ocellos mollis inuadit quies,  
 Et nocte membra plurimus Morpheus premit,  
 Auide videmur velle de tergo sequens  
 Effugere monstrum, et plumbeos frustra pedes  
 Celerare ; media succidimus ægri fugâ ;  
 Solitum pigrescit robur, os querit viam,  
 Sed proditurus moritur in lingua sonus :  
 Sic stupeo totus, totus haresco, intuens  
 Et æspero repeto, forte si rependerem :  
 Solus repedit ille, qui repetit bene.

G. FLETCHER.

Τέλειος ἐστι, καὶ τελῶν Θεὸς τέλος. \*

\* In 1632 there follows here

Ἐστι τελῶν τὸ τέλος· τέλος ἐστὶ Θεὸς τὸ τέλειον. G.

*Appendix.*

ENGRAVINGS IN THE RE-ISSUE OF 2ND EDITION  
(1632) IN 1640.

1. The Birth of Christ—opposite page 1. At bottom these lines :—

A new way here that prophets text may pass  
for truth : the oxe his owner knew, the ass  
his master's crib : thus thus incradled lay  
your King, your Lord, your Christ : there fix, there stay  
thy stoopinge, low, deiected thoughts ; shall I  
since he lay thus depressed, care where I lie.

Essay 1. 3.

2. The Circumcision of Christ—opposite page 23.  
At bottom these lines :—

View well this sacred portraiture, and see  
what pangs thy Sauio[or] felt, and all for thee :  
Wilt thou returne a sacrifice may please  
him who had felt all this? be then all these :  
Be thou both preist and knife : re-act each part  
thy selfe againe, Go circumcise thy heart.

3. The Baptism of Christ—opposite page 26. At bottom these lines :—

How many riddlinge thoughts strangly appeare  
Unfolded in this shadow : for first here

I see the Fountaine in the Streams : I see  
 the water wa[s]hd by washing in't : And wee  
 through nature black to pitch and inck, are scour'd  
 to snow, while water's on an other pour'd  
 I see againe. Ile not say all I can  
 least I turne Jordan to an ocean.

4. The Temptation of Christ—opposite page 30. At  
 bottom these lines :—

'Tis written : Thus the tempter taught : (and thus  
 by Scriptures wrack'd he oft preuailes on vs  
 weake flesh and blood) But that he thus did dare  
 By Moses and the prophets to insnare  
 the sonne of God ; thinck it not strange that he  
 become confounded in his policie  
 for sure it could but slender hopes afford  
 he by the Scriptures should orecome ye Word.

5. The Crucifixion of Christ—opposite page 49. At  
 bottom these lines :—

What you see here does but the picture show  
 of sorrowes picture : miracle of woe !  
 Greefe was miscall'd till now : what plaints before  
 e're mou'd the bowells of the earth or toare  
 the rocks ? nay more, the heau'n's put out their light  
 And truc'd with darkness to auoide that sight.  
 Blind Israel ! this this your hardness shewes  
 ye then turn'd stones whilst thus those stones turn'd Jewes. '

6. The Resurrection of Christ—opposite page 69.  
 At bottom these lines :—

Forget those horrid stiles of death : see here  
 who died, and by his presence there  
 inbalm'd the graue. See here who rose : and so  
 left hell infeebled, and the powers below

and death suppress'd. So that a child (no doubt)  
may safly play w<sup>t</sup>ht now the sting's pluck'd out.

7. The Ascension of Christ—opposite page 81. At bottom these lines :—

Tis finish'd : and hees now gon vp on high  
rich in the spoyles of hell: in maiesty,  
and glorie (and glorie glorious farre  
above all words) each glimpse treads out a starre,  
dazles the sun : And whether true this bee  
here written, follow him, and you shall see.

'Geo. Yate' is the 'sculpt[or]' of these 'engravings' which are grotesque in the extreme, though in the 'Baptism' and 'Ascension' there are evident reminiscences of the great sacred Painters. Every-where perspective and proportion are violated.—The 'Temptation' is ludicrous in its attempt to group the three temptations together. Generally the faces are hideous. It is just possible that as these Engravings did not appear until 1640 and so were posthumous, the Verses may belong to Phineas not Giles : but their place seems appropriate in Giles' volume. G.



## MINOR POEMS.

NOTE.

The sources of these minor poems are given in the places. G.

*A Canto vpon the Death of Eliza.<sup>1</sup>*

THE early Howres were readie to unlocke  
The doore of Morne, to let abroad the Day ;  
When sad Ocyroe sitting on a rocke,  
Hemmed <sup>2</sup> in with teares, not glassing as they say  
Shee woont, her damaske beuties (when to play  
Shee bent her looser fancie) in the streame,  
That sudding <sup>3</sup> on the rocke, would closely seeme  
To imitate her whitenesse with his frothy creame.

But hanging from the stone her careful head,  
That shewed (for griefe had made it so to shew)  
A stone it selfe, that only differèd,  
That those without, these streames within, did flow,  
Both euer ranne ; yet neuer lesse did grow ;

<sup>1</sup> Originally published in 'Sorowes Joy, or a Lamentation for our Deceased Soveraigne Elizabeth, with a Triumph for the Prosperous succession of our Gratiouse King James. Printed by John Legat, printer to the University of Cambridge, 1603.' Our text is taken from Nichol's 'Progresses of James I.,' Vol. I. pp. 17-19. In the margin are variations from the reprint in Nichol's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' Vol. III. 257-259. G.

<sup>2</sup> Hemmd. G.

<sup>3</sup> Query—foaming as in frothy (soap) 'suds?' G.

And tearing from her head her amber haires,  
 Whose like or none, or onely Phœbus weares,  
 Shee strowd them on the flood to waite vpon her teares.

About her many Nymphs sate weeping by,  
 That when shee sang were woont to daunce and  
 leape ;  
 And all the grasse that round about did lie,  
 Hung full of teares, as if that meant to weepe ;  
 Whilst th' vndersliding stremes did softly creepe,  
 And clung about the rocke with winding wreath,  
 To heare a Canto of Elizae's<sup>1</sup> death ;  
 Which thus poore nymph shee sung, whilst Sorrowe lent  
 her breath.

Tell me, ye blushing currols that bunch out,  
 To cloath with beuteous red your ragged sire<sup>2</sup> ;  
 To let the sea-greene mosse curle round about,  
 With soft embrase (as creeping vines do wyre  
 Their loved elmes) your sides in rosie tyre ;  
 So let the ruddie vermeyle of your cheeke  
 Make stain'd carnations fresher liueries seeke,  
 So let your braunched armes grow crooked, smooth, and  
 sleeke.

So from your growth late be you rent away,  
 And hung with silver bels and whistles shrill ;

<sup>1</sup> Elizae. G.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'fire' in Prog. of King James. G.

Vnto those children be you giuen to play,  
Where blest Eliza raign'd ; so neuer ill  
Betide your caues, nor them with breaking spill ;  
Tell me if some vncivil hand should teare  
Your branches hence, and place them otherwhere ;  
Could you still grow, and such fresh crimson ensignes  
beare ?

Tell me, sad Philomele, that yonder sit'st  
Piping thy songs vnto the dauncing twig,  
And to the waters fall thy musicke fit'st ;  
So let the friendly prickle never digge  
Thy watchfull breast with wound, or small, or bigge,  
Whereon thou lean'st ; so let the hissing snake,  
Sliding with shrinking silence, neuer take  
Th' vnwarie foote, whilst thou perhaps hangst half<sup>1</sup> awake.

So let the loathèd lapwing, when her nest  
Is stolne away, not as shee vses, flie,  
Cousening the searcher of his promis'd feast,  
But, widdow'd of all hope, still *Itis* crie,  
And nought but *Itis*, *Itis* till shee die.  
Say, sweetest querister of the airie quirè,  
Doth not thy Tereu, Tereu, then expire,  
When Winter robs thy house of all her greene attire ?

Tell me, ye velvet-headed violets  
That fringe the crooked banke, with gawdie blewe ;

<sup>1</sup> Halfe. G.

So let with comely grace your pretie<sup>1</sup> frets  
 Be spread ; so let a thousand<sup>2</sup> *Zephyrs* sue  
 To kisse your willing heads, that seeme t' eschew  
 Their wanton touch with maiden modestie ;  
 So let the siluer dewe but lightly lie,  
 Like little watrie worlds within your azure skie.

So when your blazing leaues are broadly spread,  
 Let wandring nymphes gather you in their lapps,  
 And send you where Eliza lieth dead,  
 To strow the sheete that her pale bodie wraps ;  
 Aie me, in this I enuie your good haps ;  
 Who would not die, there to be buried ?  
 Say if the sunne denie his beames to shedde  
 Upon your liuing stalkes, grow you not witherèd ?

Tell me, thou wanton brooke, that slipst away  
 T' avoid the straggling banks still flowing cling,  
 So let thy waters cleanly tribute pay,  
 Vnmixt with mudde, vnto the sea your king ;  
 So neuer let your streames leaue murmuring,  
 Vntil they steale by many a secret furt<sup>3</sup> .  
 To kisse those walls that built Elizaes Court,  
 Drie you not when your mother springs are choakt with  
 durt ?

Yes, you all say, and I say, with you all,  
 Naught without cause of ioy can ioyous bide,

<sup>1</sup> Prettie. G.      <sup>2</sup> Thousand. G.      <sup>3</sup> = forth? G.

Then me, vnhappy nymph, whom the dire fall  
Of my ioyes spring :—but there, aye mee, shee cried,  
And spake no more ; for sorrow speech denied,  
And downe into her watrie lodge did goe ;  
The very waters when shee sunke did shewe  
With many wrinkled<sup>1</sup> ohs, they sympathiz'd her woe :  
  
The sunne in mourning clouds enveloped,  
Flew fast into the westearne world to tell  
Newes of her death ; Heaven it selfe sorrowed  
With teares that to the earthes dank bosome fell ;  
But when the next Aurora 'gan to deale  
Handfuls of roses 'fore the teame of day,  
A shepheard<sup>2</sup> droue his flocke by chance that way,  
And made the nymph to dance that mournèd yesterday.

G. FLETCHER, Trinit.

---

<sup>1</sup> Wrinkled. G.

<sup>2</sup> Sheappheard. G.

## AFTER PETRONIUS.

(FROM TANNER MSS., VOL. 465, FOL. 42.<sup>1</sup>)

Nisis amore pio pueri, &amp;c.

IT was at euening, and in Aprill mild,  
 Of twelue sounes of the yeare, the fairest child ;  
 When Night and Day their strife to peace doe bring,  
 To haue an equall interest in the Spring,  
 The sunne being arbiter : I walkt to see  
 How Nature drew a meddow, and a tree,  
 In orient colours ; and to smell what sent  
 Of true perfume the winds the aire had lent.  
 When with a happy carelesse glance I spy  
 One pace, a shade : Encolpus cry'd 'tis I ;  
 And soe vnmaskt his forehead, brancht more faire  
 Than locks of grasse—our motley Rhea's haire.  
 I had mine eyes soe full of such a freind,  
 That Flora's pride was dimm'd ; and in the end  
 I askt some time, before I could perswade  
 My senses it was Spring ; the silken blade  
 Of cowslips lost their grace ; the speckled pancie  
 Came short to flatter, though he smil'd, my fancie.

<sup>1</sup> On the margin Bancroft has written that he had obtained this poem from a Mr Blois, and he notes that (as *supra*) it was from the *Encolpus* of Petronius.

If later seasons had the roses bredd,  
 I doubt the modest damaske had turn'd redd,  
 Stain'd with a parallel; but it was good  
 They swadled were, like infants, in the bud;  
 Solsequium,<sup>1</sup> gladd of this excuse, begunne  
 To close his blushes with the setting sunne.  
 Thrice chanting philomel beganne a song,  
 Thrice had no audience for Encolpus' tongue.  
 This thorne did touch her breast to be rejected,  
 And tun'd a moane; not heard, she was neglected.  
 I thought vncurteous Time would wait, but Night  
 Appear'd, Orion's whelpes had chas'd the light  
 Into the Westerne couerts; judge from hence  
 How farre a beauty commands reuerence.  
 The neighbour starres in loue were waxen clearer,  
 The farthest shott methought, to view him nearer.  
 My Vranoscopy said, the moone did cast  
 Faint beames and sullen glimpses; when at last  
 I spy'd in her a new and vncouth spott,—  
 Doubtles through envy all the rest she gott:  
 And then she held her palenes in a shrowd  
 Borrowing the pleighted curtaines of a clowd.<sup>2</sup>  
 Flowers, birds, and starres, all to Encolpus yields,  
 As to Adonis doe Adonis fields.  
 Oh had some other, thus describ'd, and seene!  
 I came a partiall judge, to praise the screene.

G. FLETCHER.

<sup>1</sup> Sunflower.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Milton later, "play in the *plighted clouds*" (*Comus*, l. 300).

*From Reward of the Faithfull.<sup>1</sup>*

(1.) THE HEAVENLY COUNTRY.

.... "Which diuine thought wee shall not find in the hearts alone of the children of light, that haue the starres of heauen shining thicke in them, (Hebr. 11, 16) but in

---

<sup>1</sup> THE  
REWARD  
*of the Faithfull.*

Math. 5. 6.

*They shall be satisfied.*

THE LABOVR OF  
the Faithfull.  
Genes. 26. 12.

*Then Isaac sowed in that Land.*

THE GROVNDS

of our Faith.

Acts 10. 43.

*To him give all the Prophets witnesse.*

At London printed by B. A. for

*Beniamin Fisher*, and are to  
be sold at the signe of the *Tal-*  
*bot* in Pater-noster row

1623.

16°. [10 leaves [unpaged] and 1 leaf blank and pp. 419: some of  
the pages are mis-numbered. See Introduction. G.

the minds of heathen men, that lay shadowed in their owne naturall wisedome, out of which the banisht Consul of Rome, Boetius, could sing

Hæc, dices, memini patria est mihi,  
Hinc ortus, hic sistam gradum.

O this my country is, thy soule shall say,  
Hence was my birth, and here shall be my stay."

(pp. 29, 30.)

[Boethius, Cons. Phil. iv., metr. 1, l. 25, 26. G.]

## (2.) THE ROSE and 'BLACK BUT COMELY.'

" Cleane opposite are these glories, and delights, and this ambition to those of our vnder-world. Gather all the roses of pleasure that grow vpon the earth, sayes not the Greek Epigram truely of them :

Τὸ δόδον ἀκμάζει βαιὸν χρόνον, ήν δὲ παρελθη,  
ζῆτῶν εὐρήσεις οὐ δόδον, ἀλλὰ βάτον.

The Rose is faire and fading, short and sweet,  
Passe softly by her :  
And in a moment you shall see her fleet,  
And turne a bryer.

They looke fairely, but they are sodainely dispoiled : whereas, contrary, all the flowers of Paradise (like the Church, *Cant. 1. 5. 6.*) sun-burnt and frosted with the heat and cold of this tempestuous world, looke black

and homely, but flourish inwardly with diuine beauty, and are all glorious within. So that wee may well say of the Church as the Poet sings :—

She's black : what then? so are dead coales, but cherish,  
And with soft breath them blow,  
and you shall see them glow as bright and flourish,  
As spring-borne Roses grow. (pp. 120, 121.)

[The author of the Epigram on the Rose seems unknown : but Jakobs gives a German translation as follows :—

“Wenige Tage nur währt die Rosenzeit ; sind sie verschwunden,  
Siehst du die Rose nicht mehr ; sondern die Dornen allein.”

Dr Johnson quotes it in his ‘Rambler,’ No. 71, with the sole difference of *ταρελθη*; for the last word of the first line : which elsewhere occurs as *ταρελθη* (as in Fletcher). Johnson gives no author's name but translates

“ Soon fades the rose ; once past the fragrant hour,  
The loiterer finds a bramble for a flower.”

[See Notes and Queries, 4th. S. 11th April 1868 : p. 351, and Anthologia Græca, IV. 126, ed. Jacobs.]

A Correspondent of ‘Notes and Queries,’ with reference to the Epigram, communicates an amusing Greek pun from it, which he heads ‘Cane and Birch.’—“The occasion of it was a complaint of a friend to an old-fashioned pedagogue that, objecting to the corporal punishment of little boys at school, he had sent his son to one where it was said *birch* was unknown, but found that a very cruel and severe use of *the cane* was substituted for it. Ah !” said the old-fashioned school-master exultingly, whose meditations, like Fielding's Thwackum's, were full of birch,

“ Ζητῶ εὐρήσεις οὐ 'ΡΟΔΟΝ ΔΛΛΑ ΒΑΤΟΝ,”

The reply was pedantic, but it was appropriate. [As before, May 16th, p. 467.]

Perhaps it may be well to remember on the whole, the fine words of Dr F. W. Faber :—"Roses grow on briars, say the wise men of the world, with that sententious morality which thinks to make virtue truthful by making it dismal. Yes! but as the very different spirit of piety would say, it is a truer truth that briars bloom with roses. If roses have thorns, thorns also have roses. This is the rule of life. Yet everybody tells us one side of this truth, and nobody tells us the other."—"The Precious Blood," p. 216.)

[The second Epigram *supra*, is too corruptly given in the Greek (by Fletcher) for restoration: and too unimportant to spend pains on. G.]

### (3.) THE RICH POOR MAN.

"Let vs graunt Diues the happinesse to die a rich man, which he shall neuer doe (for as the heathen sings of death,

Involuit humile pariter et celsum caput.  
Æquatque summis infima.

Death and the Graue, make euen all estates.  
There, high, and low, and rich, and poor are mates." (p. 203.)<sup>1</sup>

[Boethius: De Cons. Phil. lib. II., metr. 7, l. 13, 14. G.]

---

<sup>1</sup> LIVESEY (as before) gives this more tersely :—

'There is no difference: Death hath made  
Equal the sceptre and the spade.' (p. 66.) G.

## (4.) UNGODLY RICH.

"To speake soothly, as the last of the best, and the best of the last, Poets saies of all morall helpes which Fabricius, and Cato, and Brutus, three of the most famous of the Romane Worthies thought to eternize themselues by,

Cum sera vobis rapiet hoc etiam dies,  
Iam vos secunda mors manet :

So may the vngodly rich more truly say of himselfe, and all worldly meanes, whereby he hoped to perpetuate<sup>1</sup> his life and memorie.

The poor man dies but once : but O that I  
Already dead, haue yet three deaths to die.

For, being dead in his bodie, he still remaines aliue in his soule, estate, and posteritie to suffer death, and therefore death is said *to gnaw, and feed upon him.* Psal. 49. 14. (p. 205-207.)" [Boethius is the poet referred to, *supra*: De Cons: Phil: lib ii. metr. 7, l. 25, 26. G.]

## (5.) THE 'GODS' ACCUSED.

"Neither did simple women onely, but the wisest of the heathen Gouernors loade their Gods with their proper crimes:

— ἐγώ δ' οὐκ αἰτίος εἰμι,  
Ἄλλα Ζεὺς καὶ μοῦρα καὶ ἡροφοῖτις Ἐρινύες.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'perpetrate.' G.

Sayes great Agamemnon, alas !

It was not he that did them injurie,  
But Ioue and Fate, and the night Furie.

But Iupiter's answer is recorded by the same Poet :

'Εξ ἡμῶν γάρ φασι κάκ' ἔμμεναι οἱ δὲ καὶ αὐτοὶ<sup>1</sup>  
Σφῆσιν ἀτασθαλίησιν ὑπέρμορον δλγέ ἔχουσιν.

Men say their faults are ours when their own wils  
Beyond their fate, are authours of their ills." (pp. 232, 235.)  
[Homer Iliad xix. 86, 87. and Od. i. 33, 34. G.]

#### (6.) HUSBANDRY.

"The Art of husbandry . . . . wants both schollers  
and teachers, meeting, very seldom with such religious  
votaries towards them as the Prince of the Latin Poets  
was, who in his Georgicks, or Poeticall Husbandrie,  
breaks out into this godly wish :

Me vero primum dulces, &c.  
No, first of all O let the Muses wings  
Whose sacred fountaine in my bosome springs,  
Receiue, and landing mee aboue the starres,  
Shew me the waies of heuen : but if the barres  
Of vnkinde Nature stoppe so high a flight,  
The Woods and Fields shall be my next delight." (pp.  
273, 274.)

[Virgil, Georg. ii. 475-478, 483, 485. G.]

(7.) OTHERS.

It is indeede the nature of al men to think other mens  
liues more happy then their owne.

Optat ephippia bos piger, optat arare caballus.  
Faine would the Oxen the horse's trappins weare ;  
And faine the Horse the oxes yoake would beare. (p. 283.)

[Horace Epist. I. 14, 43. G.]

FINIS.